

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Sri Brahmabrata Bhattacharya

47041



Pali Text Society.

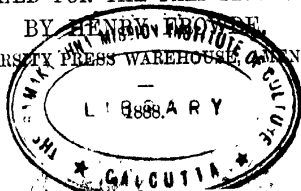
THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY F. DOUGLAS,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 1, GLEN CORNER, E.C.



RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,041	
Class No.	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	ash
Cat.	ash
Bk Card	ge
Checked	ash

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

IN the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPĀTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Aṅguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddānas after the tenth vagga (dutiya paṇṇāsaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kosi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipāta (Aṅguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipātas (v-vi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siñhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese samapajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jāt. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhya, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhāyati*, *pajjhāyati*, *nijjhāyati*, *apajjhāyati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *kṣhā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dipavaṃsa XII. 32, p. 64, "[Tambapaṇṇi] *tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjaḥabbajabhūtā*" translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—"It [Tambapaṇṇi] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass." The Aṅguttara has "*ayam loko . . . tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto* (v. l. *gulāguṇṭhikajāto*) *muñjababbajabhūto*." All the epithets in the Dipavaṃsa belong to Tambapaṇṇi and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajāto* (*tanta-ākulakajāto*), that is, *tantamviya ākulajāto* entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gula* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhika* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajāto*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajāta* (? *guṇḍikajāta*) is applied to flowers:

"*Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmaṃ pavisitvā taruṇamakuḷāni ca pāṇakaviddhāni ca militāni ca gaṇḍikajātāni ca pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān' eva pupphāni cināti,*" &c.

I have added indexes of "Subjects and Words," "Proper Names," and "Gāthās," as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King's Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhata*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).

S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).

S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.

S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.

B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA NIPĀTA.

	PAGE.
1. BHANDAGĀMA VAGGA	1
2. CARA VAGGA	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA	32
5. ROHITASSA VAGGA	44
6. PUSSABHISANDA VAGGA	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA	65
8. APAṆṆAKA VAGGA	76
9. MACALA VAGGA	83
10. ASURA VAGGA	91
11. VALAHIKA VAGGA	103
12. KESI VAGGA ¹	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA	133
15. ĀBHĀ VAGGA	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA	143
17. PAṬIPADĀ VAGGA	149
18. SAṆCETANIKĀ VAGGA	171
19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ²	170
20. MAHĀ VAGGA	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA	217
22. SOBHAṆA VAGGA	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA	239
26. ABHIṆṢĀ VAGGA	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Aṅguttara-Nikāya]

CATUKKA-NIPATA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDIASSA.

1.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appa-
ṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsa-
ritaṃ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samā-
dhiassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya
bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā . . . pe . . .
Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā
evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ
mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭi-
viddhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā
paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā
paṭividdhā, uccinnā bhavataṇhā khipā bhavanetti, n' atthi
dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ
etad avoca sutthā :—

* ¹ This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ
 Dukkhaṃ antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asaṃnāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sīlena samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhinā samānāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samānāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samānāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatiti.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā

Kataṃ kiccaṃ ratam¹ rammaṃ² sukhenānvāgataṃ suhan ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammaṃ. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tṛhāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṇṇseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye
tṛhāne appasādaṃ upadaṇṇseti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappu-
riso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti
sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito
vyatto sappuriso akhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati
anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puñ-
ñaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-
sati, anuvicca pariyogetvā appasādanīye tṛhāne appasādaṃ
upadaṇṇseti, anuvicca pariyogetvā pasādanīye tṛhāne pa-
sādaṃ upadaṇṇseti. Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dham-
mehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhataṃ anu-
pahataṃ attānaṃ anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ
bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavatiti.

3. Yo nindiyaṃ ¹ pasamṣati

Taṃ vā nindati yo pasamṣiyo

Vicināti mukhena so kalin

Kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati

Appamatto ayaṃ kali

Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo

Sabbassāpi sabāpi attanā

Ayaṃ eva mahantatara ² kali

Yo sugatesu manāṃ padosaye.

Sataṃ sahasānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ

Chattimsa ³ ca pañca ca ⁴ abbudāni ⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124 ; S. vi.
1. 9. p. 149.

² B. K. mahattatara.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattimsati. S. M. chattimsatiṃ pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph.

⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahi¹ nirayaṃ upeti
Vācaṃ manaṃ ca paṇḍhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhaṭaṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paṇḍito . . . bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavatiti.

3. Mātari pitari cāpi yo micchā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahi taṃ.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācaṃ na vāya pāpakan ti!

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññañ etādiso naro.
Tāya ¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ² nañ garahanti peccāpāyañ ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā paṭipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
Bahūñ ca so pasavati puññañ etādiso naro.
Tāya nañ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ² nañ paṇḍitā paccā sagge ¹ pamodantīti.

5.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjānānā
lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmi puggalo, paṭisotagāmi puggalo, ṭhitatto
puggalo, tiṇṇo paraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmi puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati pā-
pañ ca kammañ karoti. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave anuso-
tagāmi puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭisotagāmi puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na paṭisevati
pāpañ ca kammañ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi do-
maṇassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisud-
dhañ brahmacariyañ carati. Ayañ vuccati bhikkhave
paṭisotagāmi puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgi-
yānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayaṃ opapātiko hoti tattha-
parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayañ vuccati
bhikkhave ṭhitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo paraṅgato thalo
tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya nañ, &c. S. Com. omits
nañ which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva.

³ B. K. peccāpāyaṃ.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. paccā sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anā-savaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato ṭhale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
avitarāgā idha kāmabhogino
Punappunaṃ jāti-jarūpagāmi te
taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upaṭṭhitā satī
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
paṭisotagāmiti tam āhu puggalaṃ.

3. To ve kilesāni pahaya pañca
paripuṇṇasekho apahānadhammo¹
Cetovasippatto² samāhitindriyo
sa ve ṭhitatto ti naro pavuccati
Parovarā³ yassa samecca dhammā
vidhupitā atthagatā na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁴
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6, 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.

² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā.

⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita°.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

⁶ B. K. anupapanno,

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyakaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ suttaṃ hoti suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubhayena naṃ garahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu suamāhito

Silato naṃ pasāṃsanti nassa ¹ sampajjate suttaṃ.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato naṃ garahanti nassa ² sampajjate suttaṃ

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito
Ubhayena naṃ paṣaṃsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ sappaññaṃ Buddhasāva-
kaṃ
Nekkhaṃ ¹ jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati
Devāpi naṃ paṣaṃsanti Brahmunāpi paṣaṃsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visārada bahussutā
dhammadharā dhammānuddhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ
sobhenti. Katame cattāro?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto
dhammadharo dhammānuddhamma-paṭipanno saṅghaṃ
sobhetti, bhikkhunī bhikkhave vyattā vinītā visārada bahus-
sutā dhammānuddhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhetti,
upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti, upāsikā
bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅghaṃ sobhetti. Ime kho bhikkhave
cattāro vyattā vinītā visārada bahussutā dhammadharā
dhammānuddhamma-paṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammassa hoti anuddhammacārī
sa ² tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano ³
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhunī ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajāni yehi
vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam ⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikkhaṃ. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhaṇo.

⁴ See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā ana-
bhīsaṃbuddhā ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadham-
mena paṭicodessati ¹ ti—nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na sama-
nupassāmi. Etam p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam asa-
manupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto
viharāmi; khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā
ti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭico-
dessati nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi.
Etam p' ahaṃ ² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi; ye
kho pana ³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ
antarāyeyāti—tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . .
paṭicodessati nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupas-
sāmi . . . viharāmi; yassa kho pana te atthiya dhammo
desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayeyāti—
tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . . paṭicodessati
nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viha-
rāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa vesāra-
jjāni yehi vesārajehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhāṇṭhā-
naṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathā puthussitā
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāraḍaṃ vādapathāti vuttam ⁴
Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhībhuyya kevalim ⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussa-settham
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragūn ⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etam ahaṃ.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragūn.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavaahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjatīti.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso digham addhānaṃ saṃsaraṇaṃ
Itthabhāvāññathābhāvaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātiyattati
Etaṃ ādinaṃ ñatvā taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ
Vitataṇho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayogo ; bhavayogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarogo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapiṇḍā bhavapiṇḍāho bhavajjhosaṇaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo ; diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhinaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa diṭṭhināṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato

yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandi diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucehā diṭṭhipipāsā diṭṭhipariḷāho diṭṭiajjhosānaṃ diṭṭhitapaḷhā sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmāyogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ koti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo. Iti kāmāyogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Samyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatinaṃ jātijarāmarāpikeli tasmā ayogākhemā ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamāyogā. Katame cattāro ?

Kāmāyoga-visamāyoga, bhavayoga-visamāyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visamāyogo, avijjāyoga-visamāyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmāyoga-visamāyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kamaṇaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthagamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādāvaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa kāmānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kamesu kāmāraḃgo kāmānandi kāmāsneho kāmānucchā kāmāpipasā kāmāpariḷāho kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmātanhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmāyoga-visamāyogo.

Iti kāmāyogavisamāyogo ; bhavayoga-visamāyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa bhavānaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . . nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavātanhā sa nānuseti¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamāyogo. Iti kāmāyoga-visamāyogo bhavayoga-visamāyogo ; diṭṭhiyogavisamāyogo ca kathaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhiṇaṃ samudayaṃ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout ; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa diṭṭhinam samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo . . . diṭṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti ¹—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo.

Iti kāmayaoga-visaṃyogo, bhavayaoga-visaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga-visaṃyogo ; avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo ca katham hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, tassa channaṃ phassāyatanaṇaṃ samudayaṇ ca . . . nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññāṇaṇ sa nānuseti ²—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo. Iti kāmayaoga-visaṃyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visaṃyogo.

Visaṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatiṃ jatijarāmarañikehi tasmā yogakkhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visaṃyoga ti.

2. Kāmayaogena saṃyuttā bhavayaogena cūbhayaṇ
 Diṭṭhiyogena saṃyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā ³
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṇ jātimaṇaṇagāmino.
 Ye ca kāme parinīṇāya bhavayogaṇ ca sabbaso.
 Diṭṭhiyogaṇ samuhacca avijjaṇ ca virājayaṇ
 Sabbayaoga-visaṃyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO 5 PATHAMO.

Tatr' uddānaṃ bhavati :

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve khatā⁶ anusotaṇ⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuniti.

⁵ S. Com. Bhaṇḍagāmaṇavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. khatam. S. M. S. T. khatam. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasā ti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce² bhikkhu adhiyāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti,³ caraṇ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiyāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiyāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisīno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto anāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnaviriyo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu adhiyāseti . . . na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto anāpī . . . hīnaviriyo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, caraṇ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto atāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviṇṇaṃ pahitaṃ ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviṇṇaṃ pahitaṃ ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviṇṇaṃ pahitaṃ ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṃsāvitakko vā, taṇ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantī-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

² S. S. taṇ ca, but afterwards taṇ ce. ³ B. K. gāmeti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu
jāgaro pi evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ ārad-
dhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ nisinno udā vā sayāṃ
Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi pāpā¹ ṃ gehanissitaṃ
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu mucchito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhuṃ¹ sambodhim uttamaṃ.
Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ vā nissinno udā vā sayāṃ
Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutṭhuṃ sambodhim uttaman
ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-
mokkhā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācārago-
carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvino, samā-
dāya sikkhattha sikkhapadesu.² Sampanna-silānaṃ bhik-
khava viharataṃ sampanna-pātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkha-
saṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ ācārgocarasaṃvutānaṃ,
anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvinaṃ, samādāya sikkhataṃ
sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttariṃ karaṇiyaṃ? Carato ce pi
bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīna-
middhaṃ uddhaaccaṃkukkuccaṃ vicikicchā pahinā honti,
āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati asammūṭ-
ṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekag-
gaṃ caran pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi
satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati.
Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiijjhā-vyāpādo
vigato hoti cittaṃ ekaggaṃ—thito pi bhik-
khava bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ
āradbhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhik-
khava bhikkhuno abhiijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ
ekaggaṃ—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃbhūto . . .

¹ S. M. suṭṭhu.

² This sentence occurs in Akaṅkheyya Sutta MN. 6.
p. 33.

āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhiññā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittaṃ ekaggam -- sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhaviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati ti.

Yataṃ ¹ care yataṃ ¹ tiṭṭhe yataṃ ¹ acche yataṃ ¹ saye

Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu ² yataṃ enaṃ pasāraye

Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati

Samvekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ khandhānaṃ udayavyayaṃ ³

Ceto samathasāmicīṇaṃ sikkhamānaṃ sadā satataṃ

Satataṃ pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhaṃ ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ akusalānaṃ pāpakānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādaya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ uppādaya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhānāni.

Sammappadhānā Māradheyyādhibhuno ⁴

te asita jātimaraṇabhayassa pāragū

Te tusitā jetvā Māraṃ savāhanaṃ te aneja

sabbaṃ ⁵ Namūcibalaṃ upātivattā te suḷhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā sammiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayaṃ. S. M. udayabandhanaṃ.

⁴ B. K. ābhilūṭā; S. Com. ādhibhūṭā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saccam; B. K. sabbaṃ; S. Tr. saddhamā.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-
dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā disvā na nimittag-
gāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ
cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ: tassa saṃvarāya
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ
āpajjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena
gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā
. . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . .
manasā dhammaṃ viññūya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañ-
janaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ
viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā
anvāssaveyyuṃ: tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati ma-
nindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nā-
dhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti,
uppannaṃ vyāpāḍavitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . , uppannaṃ
vihimsāvitakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannuppanne pāpake
akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti
anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahāna-
ppadhānaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
vivekanissitaṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagga-
pariṇāmiṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe
. . . viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisa-
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅ-
gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti
. . . pe . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissi-
taṃ virāgaṇissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakam samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati aṭṭhikasāññaṃ paḷavakasāññaṃ¹ vinilakasāññaṃ vipubbakasāññaṃ vicchiddakasāññaṃ uddhumātakasāññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānāni ti.

Saṃvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanaṃ

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiceabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idhi' ātāpi khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamañ catasso ?

Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave attabhāvīnaṃ yadidaṃ Rāhu asurindo, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave kāmabhogīnaṃ yadidaṃ rājā Mandhātā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave ādhipateyyānaṃ yadidaṃ Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussaṃ Tathāgato aggaṃ akkhāyati arahāṃ sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāhi' aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ Mandhātā kāmabhogīnaṃ

Māro ādhipateyyānaṃ iddhiyā yassā jalaṃ

Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ yāvataṃ jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggaṃ pavuccatīti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokkhumāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokkhummena sṃmannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññaṃ rūpasokkhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokkhummena aññaṃ rūpasokkhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataṃ vā na pattheti, vedanāsokkhum-

¹ B. K. paḷuvaka-.

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitatarāṃ vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇitatarāṃ vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, sañkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummanīti

Rūpaśokhummatam ñatvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
 Saññā yato ca¹ samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
 Sañkhāre parato ñatvā dukkhato no ca attato
 Sacco sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
 Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māraṃ savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
 Nibhiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
 Āpūratī tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

¹ B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanāni.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nātigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ ativattati

Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candinā

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammaṃ nātivattati

Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati . . . na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatā janā ¹

Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino

Parisakkasāvo ² ca pan' esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatā

Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasamsiyā

Dhamme tñhitā ye na karonti pāpakam

Na chandā dosā na bhayā ca gāmino

Parisāya maddo ca pan' esa vuccati

Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na jānatāti. •

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Caraṃ silaṃ padhānaṃ saṃvaraṃ paññatti pañcamam
Sukhumaṃ tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaṇṇata janā.

² B. K. parisakāto.

21.

1. Ekaṃ¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Neraṇjariya tīre Ajapala-nigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udāpādi: dukkhaṃ kho agāro² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi: aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho pañāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmaṇe sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiye pajāya sadevamanussaīya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā silasampannatarāṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ na kho pañāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannatarāṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ, aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākkhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyaṃ⁴ na ho pañāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannatarāṃ yaṃ ahaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ti.

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yammūnāhaṃ yo pāyaṃ dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho taṃ eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ ti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasa

¹ B. K. inserts Evaṃ me sutāṃ before ekaṃ.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. garuṃ katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yvāyaṃ dhammo.

⁶ Compare M. 1: 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkaṃ ñāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ¹ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekappaṃ uttarisaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ ten' aṇḍalaṃ paṇāmetvā² maṃ etad avoca :

Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissu ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahunnaṃ sokanaso
Sabbe saddhammagarūṇa viharissu viharanti ca
Atha pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantaṃ⁶ abhikkhaṅkatā
Saddhammo garukātabbo saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' eva antara-dhūyati. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhessaṃ viditvā attano ca paṭirūpaṃ yo pāyamaṃ dhammo mayā abhisambuddho taṃ eva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihasiṃ, ye'to ca⁸ kho bhikkhave saṅgho pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅghe pi tibba-gāraṃ vo ti.

¹ B. K. sammiñjitaṃ.

² B. K. paṇāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye c'etarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattiṃ.

⁷ Saṃyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekaṃ idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Uravelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā maṃ etad avocum : Sutaṃ ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇo jīṇṇo vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti, tayidaṃ bho Gotamo na sampannaṃ evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me' ¹ āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā ² therakaraṇe vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavādi abhūtavādi anattavādi adhammavādi avinayavādi anidānavatīti vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatīti anattasamphitaṃ, atha kho so bho therō teva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Dāhara ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā so ca hoti kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi nidānavatīti vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatīti atthasamphitaṃ, atha kho so paṇḍito therō teva ³ saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave therā-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvayasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayaḍassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ca.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhikalyāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹ vacasā paricitā manāsānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammāti.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphaṇ ca² bahu bhāsati
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.
 Yo ca silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhiro dhammesu paññāyattha³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahīnājātimaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu thero iti¹ pavuccatiti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokasmaṃ Tathāgato viṣaṃyutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahino, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samarakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya dīṭṭhaṃ sutāṃ mutāṃ viññātāṃ puttāṃ pariye-

¹ B. K. sātthaṃ . . . -janaṃ . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphaṇ ca bahū bhāsati. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Sampanica bahū, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyatthaṃ.

4 B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

abhisambuddhaṃ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yaṇ ca bhikkhave rattiṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yaṇ ca rattiṃ parinibbāyati yaṇ etasmiṃ antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbhaṃ taṃ tatth'eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādi bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākāri yathākāri tathāvādi iti yathāvādi tathākāri yathākāri tathāvādi, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatīti.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke umārake sabrahmake sassa-
maṇabrahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya Tathāgato
abbhū anabhibhūto aññadattHUDaso vasavatti, tasmā
Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbhaṃ lokam abhiññāya sabbaloke yathā tathā
Sabbaloka 3-visaṃyutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
Sa ve sabbābhīhū dhiro sabbagantha-pamocano
Puṭṭhassa 5 paramā santi nibbānaṃ akuto bhayaṃ
Esa khīṇāsavo Buddho anīgho chinna saṃsayo
Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto vimutto upadhisankhaye
Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
Sadevakassa lokassa brahmacakkaṃ pavattayi
Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā
Saṅgama taṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraṇaṃ
Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho santo samayataṃ isi
Mutto mocayataṃ aggo tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo
Iti h' etaṃ namassanti mahantaṃ vītasāraṇaṃ
Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālākārāme.⁶
Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
Bhadante ti, te bhikkhū paccassosun. Bhagavā etad
avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā.

² See Sumaṅgala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke ; B. K. sabbhaṃ lokam.

⁴ B. K. anūpayo.

⁵ P. B. K. puṭṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālākārāme.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-
brāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ
muttaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā
taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa
. . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ . . . manasā
taṃ ahaṃ¹ abbhaññāsiṃ taṃ Tathāgataṃ viditaṃ taṃ
Tathāgato na upatṭhāsi. Yaṃ bhikkhave sadevakassa
lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ . . .
manasā taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa
musā taṃ ahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ,
taṃ p'³ assa tādisaṃ eva, taṃ ahaṃ n'eva jānāmi na na
jānāmi ti vadeyyaṃ taṃ mama assa kali. Iti kho bhik-
khave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na maññati
aditṭhaṃ na maññati datṭhabbaṃ na maññati datṭhāraṃ
na maññati, sutvā sotabbaṃ suttaṃ na maññati asuttaṃ na
maññati sotabbaṃ na maññati sotāraṃ na maññati, mutvā
motabbaṃ muttaṃ na maññati amuttaṃ na maññati
mottabbaṃ na maññati motāraṃ na maññati, viññātvā
viññātābaṃ viññātaṃ na maññati aviññātaṃ na mañ-
ñati viññātābaṃ na maññati viññātāraṃ na maññati.
Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātābhesu
dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā
aṇṇo⁴ tādi uttaritāro vā paṇṇatāro vā n'atthāti vadāmi ti.

Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ muttaṃ vā ajjhosiṭaṃ sacca
muttaṃ paresaṃ⁵
Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccaṃ musaṃ⁷ vā pi
paraṃ daheyyaṃ
Etaṃ ca sallaṃ paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā
visattā

¹ S. T. omits taṃ ahaṃ.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca.

³ B. K. diṭṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā, tamhā ca pana tādimhā
aṇṇo; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ vā muttaṃ vā ajjhosiṭaṃ
saccaṃ musā paresaṃ.

⁶ B. K. tādisayaṃ; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saccaṃ musā.

⁸ B. K. paṭikaccaṃ.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etaṃ ajjhositāṃ n'atthi Tathā-gatānaṃ ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idāṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati janakuhanatthaṃ na janalapanatthaṃ na lābhasakkārasilokā-nisaṃsatthaṃ na itivādappamokkhānisaṃsatthaṃ na iti maṃ jano jānātūti. Atha kho idāṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ virāgatthaṃ nirodhatthaṃ ti.

2. Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ brahmacariyaṃ anītihaṃ ¹
Adesayī so Bhagavā nibbānogadhagūmināṃ
Esa maggo mahantehi ² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca ³ taṃ paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitaṃ
Dukkhaṃ⁴ antaṃ karissanti satthu sāsana-kārino ti.

26.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū kuḥā thaddhā lapā singi unnaḷā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca ⁴ kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjantīti.

2. Kuḥā thaddhā lapā singi unnaḷā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca ¹ sulabbāni ca ⁴ tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Paṇsukūlaṃ bhikkhave civarānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabbhaṇ

¹ B. K. anītiyaṃ.

² B. K. mahantehi.

³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjam, piñḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, rukkhamūlaṃ bhikkhave senāsanaṇaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam, pūtimuttaṃ bhikkhave bhesajjānaṃ appaṇ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhāni ca² tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena ca³ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca idam assāhaṃ aṇṇatarāṃ samaṇṇaṃ ti vadāmi.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
 Senāsanaṇ ca ārabha cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ
 Vighāto hoti cittaṃ disā na paṭihaññanti
 Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmāñassānulomikā
 Adhiggaḥitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavaṇṇasū aggaṇṇā rattaṇṇā vaṇṇasāṇṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agathito² amuechito anajjhopanno³ adinavadassāvi nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati⁴ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe⁵ aggaṇṇe ariyavaṇṇase ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena itaritarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca piṇḍapātaḥetu anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amuechito anajjhopanno adinavadassāvi

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāṇo, occasionally, further on, porāṇe.

nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarapiṇḍapā-tasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarena senāsanena ita'itarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādi na ca senāsananaḥetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amucchito anajjhapaṇṇo ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itaritarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato pabānarāmo hoti pabānarato tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmāṭṭya bhavanāratiyā pabānārāmāṭṭya pabānaratiyā n'ev'attān' ukkaṃseti no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāṇe aggaṇṇe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaṇṇā rattāṇṇā vaṃsaṇṇā porāṇā asaṅkiṇṇā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavaṃschi saman-nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, paccchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhināya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhiro ti.

3. Nārati sahati dhīraṃ nārati dhīraṃ sahati ¹

Dhiro ca aratiṃ sahati dhiro hi aratimsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nārati dhīra samhati; S. D. nārati dhīraṃ hatī; B. K. nārati dhīraṃ sahati.

² S. T. dhiro ti aratim saho; S. Com., S. D. dhiro hi aratiṃ saho; B. K. dhiro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammavīyakataṃ ¹ panuṇṇaṃ ² kho nivāraye
Nekkhaṃ ³ jambonadass' eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati ?
Devā pi naṃ pasamsanti brahmunā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhāve dhammapadāni aggañṇāni rat-
tañṇāni vaṃsañṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇapub-
bāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni sama-
ṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjā bhikkhave dhammapadaṃ aggañṇaṃ rattañ-
ṇaṃ vaṃsañṇaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇapubbaṃ
na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi vā
brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapa-
daṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati bhikkhave . . . dhamma-
padaṃ viññūhi, sammāsamaḍhi bhikkhave dhammapa-
daṃ . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggañṇāni
t tañṇāni vaṃsañṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇṇa-
pubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi.

2. Anabhijjālū vihareyya avyāpamena cetasā
Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhataṃ susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe
pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhiññātā
abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre ⁴ paribbājakārāme
paṭivisanti, seyyathidaṃ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyī
ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Attha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuttḥito
yena Sappiniyā tiraṃ paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkemitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bha-
gavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggañṇāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammavīyakinaṃ ; S. D. saccakam-
mavilhāyinaṃ ; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavilhāyinaṃ.

² S. S. panuṇṇaṃ kho ; B. K. panuṇṇako niv°.

³ B. K. nikkhaṃ.

⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattanāṇi vamsaṇṇāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇṇāni asaṅkiṇ-
napubbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhāni
samaṇehi vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadaṃ aggaṇṇaṃ rat-
taṇṇaṃ vamsaṇṇaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṅkiṇṇaṃ asaṅkiṇnapub-
baṃ na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi
vā brāhmaṇehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dham-
mapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsati paribbājakā dham-
mapadaṃ . . . viññūhi, sammāsamaḍhi paribbājakā dham-
mapadaṃ . . . viññūhi. 47041

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadaṃ aggaṇṇāni
. . . viññūhi.

3. Yokho paribbājakā¹ evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ anabhi-
jjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhālun kāmesu
tibba-sārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmiti
tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu vyāharatu pas-
sāmi'ssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhāṃ
dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya abhijjhālun kāmesu tibba-
sārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatiti n'etaṃ
ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham
etaṃ avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacit-
taṃ paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā
paññāpessāmiti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu
vyāharatu passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā
avyāpadaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittaṃ pa-
duṭṭhamanasāṅkappaṃ . . . paññāpessatiti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham etaṃ
sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ
asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmiti
tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu vyāharatā
passāmi'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammā-
satiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampa-
jānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatiti n'etaṃ
ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyya—aham
etaṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya asa-
māhitaṃ vibhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā
paññāpessāmiti tam ahaṃ tath' eva vadeyyaṃ—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbajakā sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbajakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa ' diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā ² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, avyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ vyāpannacittā paduttṭhamanasāṅkappā te bhoto pujjā ⁴ te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsatiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi ⁵ mutṭhassati asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā, sammāsamādhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsamsā.

5. Ye kho paribbajakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositabbaṃ maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime ⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā garayhā thānā ² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbajakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassaṃ bhaññā ⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyaavadā natthikavadā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositaṃ amaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Nindābyārosana-upārambhabhayāti. ⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhataṃ susamāhito

Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkhaṃ appamatto ti vuccatīti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kālako ⁹ brahmacariyena pañcamam
Kuhma santutṭhi vaṃso ¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbajakena
cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha.

² B. K. garayhaṃ thānaṃ.

³ B. K. omits hi.

⁴ B. K. puja.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ca.

⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiññā.

⁸ B. K. upavādashayāti.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako.

¹⁰ S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassaṃ, attasammāpāṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ pavattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā
Sammā pāṇidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro
Dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti sukhaṃ c' etam adhivattati.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavattthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.²
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavattthūnī.

2. Dānaṃ ca peyyavajjaṃ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha
Samānattatā dhammesu⁴ tattha tattha yathārahaṃ
Ete kho saṅgahā loka rathass'āṇī⁵ va jāyato
Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁶ na mātā puttakāraṇā
Labetha mānaṃ pūjāṃ vā pitā vā puttakāraṇā.
Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁷ ete samavekkhanti paṇḍitā
Tasmā mahantaṃ⁸ papponti pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogaṃ.

² B. K. samānattaka; S. D. samānattana ca.

³ B. K. omits ca.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ca before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāṇī; S. D. āṇī ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattaṃ.

33.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sihassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ sūnanti yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—bilaṃ bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā¹ pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhiṃ bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu daḍḍhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā³ te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā⁴ sampadāletvā bhitā muttakariṇaṃ cājamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave siho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussanaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So dhammaṃ deheti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabhūtā⁵ neccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhītika te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti—anicca vata kira bho mayaṃ samānā nice⁶ amlā ti amaññimha, addhuva kira⁶ bho mayaṃ samāna dhuva⁷ amlāti amaññimha, asassatā ca⁶ kira bho mayaṃ samānā sassata ti amaññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho anicca addhuva asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakaṃ udakā°.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhiṇo.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amaññimha. ⁸ B. K. omits pi.

3. Yādā Buddhō abhiññāyā dhammacakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appaṭipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'atthāṅgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nam
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Bhitā santāsam āpadum 'hass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyam¹ aniccā va kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhē pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā³ ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthāṅgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ madaniṇumadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vattūpacchedo⁴ taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave saṅghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho āhuneyyo pahuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yaṃ.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asaṅkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggaṃ ¹ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ
 Agge Buddhē ² pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadataṃ aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati
 Aggaṃ ayuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatīti.

35.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamabhamatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammōdanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretva ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Catuhi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi ?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsītassa atthaṃ jānāti : ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kīṇakaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyaviṃsaṃsaṃ samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Imehi kho mayaṃ bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkhosatu pana + me bhavaṃ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggaṃ ; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge subuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paṇṇāpemi. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti babujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ³ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiechalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaṇṇaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paṇṇāpemi.

1. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitāṃ c' idaṃ⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mavaṃ catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahu te janatā ariye ñāye patitthāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā,⁵ bhavaṃ hi Gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavaṃ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi akiechalābhi akasiralābhi, bhavaṃ hi Gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharatīti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo ; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidaṃ. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā¹ bhāsitaṃ api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariissāmi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa bahujaṇahitāya paṭipanno bahujaṇasukkhāya bahu me janatā ariye ñāye patitṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ tam vitakkaṃ vitakkemi yaṃ vitakkaṃ nakaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nakaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa cetovasippato vitakkapathesu, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ . . . akasiralābhi, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme . . . viharāmi.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ maccupāsā pamocanaṃ²

Hitāṃ devamanussānaṃ³ ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayi
Yaṃ ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasidati bahujjano
Maggāmaggaṃ kusalaṃ katakiecaṃ anāsavaṃ
Buddho antimāsariro mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso⁵ ti
vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā antaraṃ ca Ukkatṭhaṃ⁶ antaraṃ ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Doḍo pi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antaraṃ ca Ukkatṭhaṃ antaraṃ ca Setabbyaṃ⁷ addhānamaggapaṭipanno hoti. Addasa⁸ kho Doḍo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padesu cakkāni sahasa-raṃ sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbakārāparipūrāni disvā⁹ assa etad ahoṣi: Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho na vat' imāni manussabhiṭṭassa padāni bhavissanti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanaṃ; B. K. pāsap°.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānaṃ; S. T. hitanova manus-sānaṃ. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yaṃ ve; S. Tr. yañee.

⁵ MSS. mahāpaṇṇo mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatṭhaṃ.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyaṃ; S. D. setabbyaṃ.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā magga ukkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-dhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. Atha kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasā Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnam pasādikaṃ pasādaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamānaṃ uttamaḍam-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantaṃ guttaṃ sant-indriyaṃ² nāgaṃ disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmiti.

Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmiti.

Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti.

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmiti.

Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmiti.

Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmiti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ gandhabbo bhavissāmiti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatīti iti puṭṭho samāno na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmiti vadesi, atha kho ko³ carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatīti ?

3. Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahinattā devo bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahina ucehinnaṃulā talavattlukatā anabhavakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhamma, yesaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa āsavānaṃ appahinattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ yakkho bhaveyyaṃ manusso bhaveyyaṃ te me āsavā pahina . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikam vā uḍake jātaṃ uḍake saṃvaddhaṃ udakāṃ⁴ accuggamma tṭhati

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam taṃ.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyaṃ; S. D. satindriyaṃ.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. uḍake acco; S. Tr. udaka acco; B. K. udakā paccuggamma tṭṭhati.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto
loke samvaḍḍho lokam abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena. Buddho ti maṃ brāhmaṇa dhārehīti.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vā vilaṅgamo,
Yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ manussattaṃ ca abbaje¹
Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā viddhastā vinaḷikata
Puṇḍarikaṃ yathā vaggu toye na upalippati
Na upalippāmi² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brāh-
maṇāti.

37.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannagato bhikkhu
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattaññū hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto
hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasam-
varasaṃvuto viharati acāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayaḍassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuma rūpaṃ disvā na
nimittaggāhi hoti nanuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ
enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjha-
domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvassaveyyuṃ tassa
saṃvārīya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhu-
driye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . .
ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ
sayitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . .
pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhi hoti
nanuvyañjanaggāhi yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ
asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhadomanassā papakā akusalā

¹ S. Tr. añḍaje; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā auvāsseyyūṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ ahāreti, n'eva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vibhimsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādesāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca piāsu-viharo cati.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ paṭhamāṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyaṃ majjhimāṃ yāmaṃ dakkhīṇeṇa passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkameṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca saṃvuto

Bhojanaṃhi ca mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyujjati

Evaṃ viharamāno pi³ ahorattam atandito

Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ yogakkhemassa paṭtiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā⁴

Abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yatrā ca me.

² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharamānāpi ; B. K. vihari ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassāvī.

38.

1. Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro vā patilino ti vuccatī.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaceekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā; taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ ti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nuṇṇāni honti cattāni¹ vāntāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panuṇṇapaceekasacco hoti.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddha. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasatṭhesano hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāna dukkhassa ca pahāna pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati parissuddhiṃ catutthaññhanam upasampajja viharati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucehimamūlo tālavatthukato anabhlāvakato āyatim anup-pāladhammo.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti.

Panuṇṇapaceekasacco bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-saṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilino ti vuccatīti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nunnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha ¹

Iti saccaparāmāso ditṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā
 Sabbarāgavirattassa taṇhakkhayavimuttino
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā ditṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparajito
 Mānabhisamayā buddho patilino ti vuccatīti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo ² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīvaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīvaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīmo kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajeḷakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sārāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggaṃ ³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajeḷaka haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa nirāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ niccadānāṃ anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāhmaṇa nirāmbhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannāti.

3. ⁴ Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ sammāpāsaṃ vācapeyyaṃ ⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggaṃ.

⁴ These verses recur Saṃyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyaṃ.

Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā yattha haññare
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Ye ca yañña nirārambha yajanti anukūlaṃ sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ca vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammaggatā yaññaṃ upayanti mahesino
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca vipulō hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udayi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . .
 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Udayi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ
 etad avoca:—

Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇetīti?

2. Na kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi
 na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbāṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi.
 Yatharupe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelaka
 haññanti kukkuṭasukara haññanti vividha paṇa saṅghātaṃ
 appajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa sarambhaṃ
 yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi
 brāhmaṇa sarambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti ara-
 hanto va arahamaggaṃ vā samāpama. Yatharupe ca
 kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā
 haññanti na kukkuṭasukarā haññanti na vividha paṇa
 saṅghātaṃ appajjanti, evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa
 nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi yadidaṃ nicecanaṃ
 anukulayaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpaṃ hi brāh-
 maṇa nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā
 arahamaggaṃ vā samāpamā ti.

3. Abhisāṅkhatāṃ nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ kālāna kappi-
 yam

¹ S. S. Niraggalaṃ mahāyañña mahārambhā na te honti
 mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti ¹ saññatā brahmacariyā
 Vivattacchadā ² ye loke vitivattakālaṃgati ³
 Yaññaṃ etaṃ pasamsanti buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyaṃ + katvā yathārahaṃ
 Pasannacitto yajati ⁵ sukhette brahmacārisu
 Suhutaṃ suyitthaṃ sampattam ⁶ dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ
 katam
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā
 Ayaṃpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ paṇḍito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddamaṃ :—

Cakko saṅgāho ⁷ siho pasādo Vassakārena pañca-
 maṃ
 Loke ⁸ aparihāniyo patilīnena Ujjayo Udāyina te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso mā bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā. Katamā
 catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvana bhāvitā bahulikāṭā
 dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā nāṇadassanapaṭilā-
 bhāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā
 bahulikāṭā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati, atthi bhikkhave
 samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā āsavānaṃ khayāya
 saṃvattati.

¹ B. K. upasaṃkanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattacchaddā ; B. K. vivattacchadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathāṅkathī ; S. Tr. vitivatta-
 kulāṅgatiṃ ; B. K. vitivattākulagatiṃ ; S. M. vivattac-
 chaddā ; S. Com.—kālagati.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhavēyya ; B. K. haccam katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti. ⁶ B. K. suyitthaṃ sampattam.

⁷ B. K. saṅgaho.

⁸ S. S. loke ; B. K. Doṇo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññāṃ manasikaroti divāsaññāṃ adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattiṃ yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhasaṃ eittāṃ bhāveti.

Ayaṃ vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . nāṇadassanapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti. viditā saññā . . . pe . . . viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbatthaṃ gacchanti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādanakkhandhesu udayavayānupassī viharati iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthagamo, iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave cutasso samādhibhāvanā; idaṃ ca paṇam etaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe.

6. Saṅkhāya lokasmaṃ parovarāni yas'ijjitaṃ n'atthi kuhiñci loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmiti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-
māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekaṃsavyākaraṇiyo, atthi bhik-
khave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyo, atthi bhikkhave
pañho ṭhapaniyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyāka-
raṇiyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇāni.

2. Ekaṃsa-vacanam ekaṃ vibhajja-vacanam param
Tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya catuttham pana ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesam tattha jānāti anudhammatam
Catu pañhassa kusalo āhu bhikkhum tathavidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhampiyo³
Atha atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovido
Anattham parivajjeti attham gaṇhāti paṇḍito
Atthābhisamayā dhiro paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na sad-
dhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru
na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na
makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhamma-
garu na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Aṅguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta
V. 4. 6.

³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhampiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravā¹
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cat-
taro ?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na
saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-
kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro ?
Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagar-
utā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū lābhasakkāragāravo
Sukhette pūtibijam va saddhamme na virūhati
Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihaṃsu viharanti ca
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anvāyam² iv'osa-
dhāti.

45.

1. ³ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso deva-
putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ
Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-
saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi.
Ekamantaṃ tītho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad
avoca :

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravo.

² B. K. snehānvayam.

³ This recurs in Saṃyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gāma-
nena lokassa antaṃ ñatunā vā datṭhunā vā pāpunītunā
vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na miyyati na
cavati na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gāmanena lokassa antaṃ
ñātayyāṃ datṭhayyāṃ pattayyāṃ¹ ti vadāmi.

2. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ
e'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . .
na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gāmanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyāṃ
datṭhayyāṃ pattayyāṃ¹ ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante
Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣiṃ Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṃ-
gamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpo javo ahoṣi seyya-
thāpi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanugguho sikkhito katahattho
katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālac-
chātinaṃ² atipāteyya, evarūpo padavitiḥāro ahoṣi seyyathāpi
nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa
mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarū-
pena ca padavitiḥārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—
ahaṃ gāmanena lokassa antaṃ pāpunīssāmi. So kho 'haṃ
bhante aññatr'³ eva asitapitakāyitasāyita aññatr'⁴ uccāra-
passāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivinodanā vas-
sasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā ca
lokassa antaṃ antarā⁵ kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante ab-
bhutaṃ bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ e'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā
—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ
taṃ gāmanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyāṃ datṭhayyāṃ pat-
tayyāṃ ti vadāmi.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ
taṃ gāmanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyāṃ datṭhayyāṃ
pattayyāṃ ti vadāmi, na cāhaṃ āvuso appatvā va lokassa
antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ āvuso
imasmim yeva byāmamatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ sama-
ṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ
ca lokanirodhagāminim paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. ñātayyāṃ . . . datṭheyayyāṃ . . . pattayyāṃ.

² B. K. tālacchādinaṃ.

³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kalebare.

⁵ S. S. saññimhi ; B. K. sasāññimhi.

4. (gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaḡ vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā nāsimasati lokam imaṃ
 paraṃ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi:—Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen' ahaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅka-
 mitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsī. Ekamantaṃ
 ðhito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so' bhante gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatunā vā
 daṭṭhunā vā pāpunītaṃ vati?

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ
 etad avoca:—Yattha kho avuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñatayyaṃ daṭṭhaya-
 yaṃ pattayyanti vadāmi.

Evam vutte bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto maṃ etad
 avoca:—Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yava subhā-
 sitaṃ c' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho avuso² na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena . . . pattay-
 yaṃ ti vadāmi.

Bhūtapubbāhaṃ bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ
 bhojaputto iddhiṃ vebhāsāgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nama daḍḍadhammo dhanu-
 gabo sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena
 appakasirena tiriyaṃ talaccātaṃ atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavitihāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthiṃ samuddā
 pucchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavitihārena evarū-
 paṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji—ahaṃ gamanena lokass' antaṃ
 pāpunissāmi. So kho 'haṃ bhante aññatr' eva asitapita-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatr' eva uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-paṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā va lokassa antaṃ antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ yāva subhāsitaṃ e' idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ 'aṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi.

Evam vutte ahaṃ bhikkhave Rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etad avoca:—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayaṃ datṭhayaṃ pattayaṃ ti vadāmi, na ehaṃ āvuso appatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api ehaṃ āvuso imasmiṃ¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samaṇake lokaṃ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayaṃ ca lokanirodhaṃ ca lokanirodhagāminiṃ ca paṭipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattabbo lokass' anto kudācanaṃ

Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ

Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantaṃ vusitabrahma-cariyo

Lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā nāsimsati lokam imaṃ paraṃ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Nabhū ca bhikkhave paṭhavī ca idaṃ paṭhamam suvidūravīdūraṃ,³ orimaṃ ca bhikkhave tīraṃ samuddassa pūrimaṃ ca tīraṃ idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūravīdūraṃ,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti⁴ idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūravīdūraṃ,³ sataṃ ca bhikkhave dhammo asataṃ ca dhammo idaṃ catutthaṃ suvidūravīdūraṃ.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravīdūrāni.

¹ B. K. imasmiṃ yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūraṃ.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhaṅkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabbā ca dūre paṭhavī ca dūre pāraṃ samuddassa
tadāhu dūre
Yato ca verocano abbhudeti pabbhaṅkaro yattha ca attham
eti
Tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti sataṃ ca dhammaṃ
asataṃ ca dhammaṃ
Ayyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvaṃ pi tiṭṭheyya tath'
eva hoti
Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcālippo¹ upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam
pahaṇseti poriyā vacāya vissatṭhāya aneḷaḷalāya atthassa
viññāpaniyā pariyaṇāyā anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yen' upatṭhānasālā
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi.
Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dham-
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyati ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcālippo upatṭhānasālāyaṃ
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samuttejessī sampa-
haṇessī poriyā vacāya . . . anissitāyati.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākhaṃ Pañcālippitaṃ
etad avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī . . . anissitāyati.

2. Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti missaṃ balehi paṇḍitaṃ
Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti desetam amataṃ padaṃ
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam
Subāsītadhaja isayo dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālippo.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Aniece bhikkhave niecan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, adukkhe bhik' have dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Aniece bhikkhave aniecan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani bhikkhave anatta ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe bhikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na diṭṭhivipallāsati.

3. Aniece niecasaññīno dukkhe ca sukhasaññīno

Anattani ca attā ti asubhe subhasaññīno

Micchaditṭhigata sattā khittacittā visaññīno

Te yogaguttā Marassa ayogakkhemīno jāna

Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ jātimaṇaṇaṃ

Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsentī dukkhupasaṃmagāmināṃ

'Tesam sutvāna sappaṇṇā¹ sacittāṃ paccaladdhā² te

Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhūṃ dukkhaṃ addakkhū
dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasūṃ

Sammaditṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhāṃ upacegum ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccaladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhi dakkhūṃ dukkhato-m-addakkhi; S. T. an^o an^o dukkhaṃ dukkhaṃ caddakkhū dukkhato; S. M. . . . adakkhūṃ dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesā yehi upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Abbhaṃ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa² . . . dhūmarajo³ bhikkhave candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asuriṇo candimasuriyānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candimasuriyānaṃ . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yehi upakkilesēhi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā suraṃ pīvanti meyaṃ pīvanti surāmerayapānā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā methumaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti methumasmā dhammā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādīyanti jātarūparajatapāṭiggahāṇā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrahmaṇā micchājivena jīvanti micchājivā apaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catutttho samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samaṇabrahmaṇānaṃ upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesaṃ. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā
na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapaṭikkhiṭṭhā ¹ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ²

Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino

Surāṇ piyanti merayaṇ paṭisevanti methunaṇ

Rajataṇ jātarūpaṇ ca sādhiyanti aviddasū ³

Micchājīvena jivanti eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccābandhunā

Yehi upakiliṭṭhā + eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā ⁵

Andhakarena onaddhā taṇhādāsā saṇettikā

Vaḍḍhenti kaṭasim ghorāṇ ādiyanti punabbhavan ti

Rohitassa-vaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhīpaṇhā dve kodhā ⁶ Rohitassa apare dve

Sudūra ⁷ Visākho vipallāsō ⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.

Paṭhamo paṇṇāsako.

51.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṇ.⁹

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puñṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipakā saggasaṇvattanikā iṭ-
ṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṇvattanti.
Kattame cattāro ?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṇ paribhuñjamāno ap-
pamāṇaṇ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāṇo
tassa puñṇābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhārō sovag-
giko sukhavipāko saggasaṇvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manā-
pāya hitāya sukhāya saṇvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu
piṇḍapātaṇ paribhuñjamāno . . . sukhāya saṇvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparituttā ; S. D. -paṭikkiliṭṭhā ; S. Tr.
-parikkhiṭṭhā ; S. T. -paṭikkhiṭṭhā ; S. M. -pakkiliṭṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. āvindasun ; S.S. aviddasun.

⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. sarajā magā.

⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

⁷ S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho ; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā.

⁹ Sumaṅgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu senāsanam paribhujamāno
sukhāya saṃvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapa-
cayabhesajjaparikkharam paribhujamāno appamānam ce-
tosamādhim upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipāka saggasaṃ-
vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃ-
vattatīti.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettako puññā-
bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
pāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
sukhāya saṃvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva¹ saṅkham gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamāṇam gahetum — ettakam udakālhakānīti
vā ettakāni udakālhakasatānīti vā udakālhakasabassānīti vā
ettakāni udakālhakasatasabassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkham
gacchati. Evam eva kho² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum—ettako
puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattatīti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

4. Mahodaddhīṃ aparimitam mahāsaram
Bahubheravam ratanagaṇanamālayam³
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā⁴

¹ B. K. tveva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -gaṇamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇanamālayam;
B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana
saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaraṃ
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavatthadaṃ ¹
 Seyyānisajjatttharaṇassa ² dāyakaṃ
 Puñṇassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ
 Nujjo yathā vāriyāhā va sāgaraṃ ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puñṇābhisandā kusalābhisandā
 . . . sukhāya saṃvattanti., Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena
 samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsam-
 buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro
 purisadammaśārathī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho
 Bhagavāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puñṇābhisando
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccap-
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—svakkhāto Bhagavatā dham-
 mo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko chipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ
 veditaṃ viññūhīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puñṇābhi-
 sando kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccap-
 pasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato
 sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho
 nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samūcipaṭipanno
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisaṃyugāni
 aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhameyyo
 pāhameyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puñṇā-
 kkhettaṃ lokassāti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puñṇābhisando
 kusalābhisando . . . sukhāya saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi
 silehi samannāgato hoti akkhaṇḍehi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavattham ; S.D. annadapānada°.

² S. Tr. seyyaṃ nisaṃjatttharaṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-
 sajatttharaṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyaṃ nis° ; B. K. Seyyā
 nipaccatttharaṇassa.

³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukha-vipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā. . . . sukhāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Yassa saddha Tathāgate acalā supatitṭhita

Silaṃ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasapsitaṃ

Suṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujābhūtaṃ ca dassanaṃ ¹

Adaliddo ti āhu amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ

Tasma saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca pasadaṃ dhammadassanaṃ

Anuyūjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhāna sasanā ti. ²

53.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuraṃ ³ antarā ca Verañjīm ⁴ addhānānaggapaṭipanno hoti, sambalulā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjīm antarā ca Madhuraṃ addhānānaggapaṭipanna honti. Atha kho Bhagavā magga ekamma ⁵ aññatarasmiṃ rukhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukhamūle nisinnaṃ disva yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṃsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abbivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Cattāro ime gahapatayo saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavaya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavaya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

3. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati ?

¹ B. K. dassanaṃ ; S. S. dassitaṃ, or dassinaṃ.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhura. ⁴ S. S. Verañji ; B. K. Verañjaṃ.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutṭhita cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pānātipātīni adinnādāyīni kāmesu micchācārīni musāvādīni surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīni dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhita cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatiyo chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

4. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātī. . . . pe. . . . akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā silavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

5. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pānātipātīni. . . . pe. . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyīni dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhita cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

6. Kathaṃ ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pānātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe. . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pānātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro saṃvāsā ti.

7. Ubho ¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā ² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsasamāgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññū vitamacecharā
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamacecharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vasattham ⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasālinam
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasālabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavayā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇatipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī piṣuṇāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhiḍḍhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītthiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agaraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇatipātīni adinnādāyīni kāmesu micchācarīni musāvādīni piṣuṇāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpīni abhiḍḍhālūni vyāpannacittā micchādītthikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agaraṃ

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

⁴ B. T. phāsukam; S. T. phāsuttham.

ajjhāvasatī akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasatī.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātī ādinuādāyī . . . samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhaṭṭyā khvassa paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnadanā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappapalāpā paṭiviratā na abhijjhalunī¹ avyāpānucittā sammādiṭṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamacceherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasatī.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamacceherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā khvassa hoti paṇātipātino . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasatī.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti paṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . silavā kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamacceherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ, bhariyā pi² ssa hoti paṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . sammādiṭṭhikā silavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamacceherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasatī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saṃvasatī ti.

7. Ubbho² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhaluni.

² S.S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadarī.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā saṃvāsanaṅgaṭā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vitamaccharā
 Sāpi devī saṃvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā saṃvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattamaṃ ² upajāyati
 Amitta dhammā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlīnaṃ
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumṣu-
 māragire Bhesakulāvaṇe migadaye. Atha kho Bhagavā
 pubbaṃhasanayaṃ nivāsetva pattaevaraṃ adāya yena
 Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesamaṃ ten' upasaṅkami,
 upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nakula-
 pitā ca gahapati Nakulamata ca gahapatāni yena Bhagavā
 ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhi-
 vadetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho
 Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamata gahapatāni daharass'
 eva daharā aññānābhijānāmi Nakulamatarāṃ gahapatāniṃ
 manasā pi aticaritā, ³ kuto pana kāyena iccheyyama mayaṃ
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhisam-
 parāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ti ?

Nakulamata pi kho gahapatāni Bhagavantāṃ etad
 avoca :—Yatvāhaṃ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissu dāha-
 rass' eva daharā aññānābhijānāmi Nakulapitarāṃ gahapatāniṃ
 manasā pi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena iccheyyama mayaṃ
 bhante diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passitum abhi-
 samparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passitum ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukaṃ ; S. M. phasattamaṃ ; S. D. vāsattaṃ ;
 S. T. phāsattamaṃ.

³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce gabapatayo ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva ² dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti

56.

1. Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce bliikkhave ubho jānipatayo diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā te diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyaṃ ca aññamaññaṃ passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññaṃ piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsatthaṃ ³ upajāyati
Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ
Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna samasīlabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmīno ti.

57.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Koḷiyesu viharati Sajjane-lam ¹ nāma Koḷiyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaḥsasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Suppavāsīya Koḷiyadhitāya ⁵ nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va.

² B. K. samapaññā diṭṭhe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattthaṃ and phāsattthaṃ.

⁴ Pajjanikaṃ.

⁵ B. K. -dhituyā.

Koḷiyadhitaṃ Bhagavantam paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhitaṃ Bhagavantam bhuttaviṃ onītapattapāniṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Suppavāsam Koḷiyadhātaram Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvika paṭiggāhānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyuppi deti vaṇṇam deti sukham deti balam deti. Āyuppi kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā vaṇṇam datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgini hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dībhassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvika paṭiggāhānaṃ imāni cattāri tṭhānāni deti.

3. Sasaṅkhatam bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucip paṇitam²
 rasasā upetaṃ
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā caranupapannesu³ mahag-
 gatesu
 Puññaena puññaṃ saṃsandamānā mahapphalā lokavidū-
 na⁴ vaṇṇitā
 Etādisam yaññaṃ anussarantā⁵ ye vedajāta vicaranti
 loke⁶
 Vineyya maccheramalam samūlam aninditā saggaṃ
 upenti tṭhānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gaḥapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaḥapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gaḥapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhānaṃ cattāri tṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supañitam. ³ B. K. caranupapannesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidūnaṃ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyunaṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti.
 Āyunaṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manu-
 sassa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā
 mānussa vā, sukhaṃ datvā . . . balaṃ datvā balassa
 bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ gahapati
 dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri
 tthanāni detīti.

3. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhōjanaṃ
 kālena sakkacca ¹ dadāti bhōjanaṃ
 Cattāri tthanāni anupavecehati ²
 āyunaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca ³ sukhaṃ balaṃ ca,
 So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukha-vaṇṇadado ⁵ naro
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

59.

1. Bhōjanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhaka-
 naṃ imāni cattāri tthanāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyunaṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti, suk-
 haṃ deti. Āyunaṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa
 vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇaṃ datvā . . . sukhaṃ datvā . . .
 balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhōjanaṃ bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakaṇaṃ
 imāni cattāri tthanāni detīti.

2. Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhōjanaṃ
 kālena sakkacca dadāti bhōjanaṃ
 Cattāri tthanāni anupavecehati
 āyunaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ ca balaṃ ca
 So āyudāyī baladāyī ⁴ sukha-vaṇṇa⁵ dado naro
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatīti.

¹ B. K. sakkaccaṃ. ² S. T. annupavecehati.

³ B. K. vaṇṇaṃ. ⁴ B. K. vaṇṇadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukhaṃ vaṇṇadado ; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipatīpadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti, piṇḍapātena . . . pe . . . - senāsena . . . pe . . . gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkharena paccupaṭṭhito hoti.

Ime kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcipatīpadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ ti.

Gihī sāmīcipatīpadaṃ paṭipajanti paṇḍitā
Samaggate silavanto cīvarena upaṭṭhita
Piṇḍapāta-sayanena¹ gilānapaccayena ca
Tesam divā ca ratto ca sadā puññaṃ pavaddhati
Saggaṃ ca kamati tṭhānaṃ² kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ ti.

Puññābhisandanavaggo chaṭṭho.³

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve puññābhisandā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajivino⁴
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanaṃ gihī sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggaṃ ca sappatitṭhānaṃ.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo pathamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajivino.

⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā itthā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu saha dhammenāti. Ayaṃ pathamo dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehīti. Ayaṃ duttiyo dhammo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivāmi dīgham addhāyunaṃ paḷemīti. Ayaṃ tatiyo . . . lokasmiṃ. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jivitvā dīgham addhāyunaṃ paletvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggamaṃ lokaṃ uppajjamīti. Ayaṃ catuttho dhammo ittho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā itthā kantā manāpā lokasmiṃ.

3. Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro?

Saddhāsampadā, silāsampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati silāsampadā?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati silāsampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhavasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati cāgasampadā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsampadā? Abhiijjhā-visa-

¹ B. K. me.

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiecaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiecaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhaṃsati, vyāpādābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhaṃsati, thīnamiddhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhaṃsati, uddhaccakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhaṃsati, vicikicchābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiecaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādhethi akiecaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhaṃsati.

8. Sa kho so ¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pajahati, vicikicchā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvako abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa ti iti viditvā abhiijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesa pahīno hoti, vyāpādo . . . pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ . . . pahīno hoti, vicikicchā . . . pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahāpaṇḍo puthupaṇḍo ² āpāthadaso paṇḍāsampaṇṇo. Ayaṃ vuccati paṇḍāsampaḍā.

Imesaṃ kho gahapati catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhamme paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dham-
mikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi
dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ
pariharati, mātāpitara sukheti pīneti sammā sukhaṃ
pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti
sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti
sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamāṃ tṭhānaṃ
gataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsaṃpaṇḍo.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyā-dhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogeh² pariyodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānaṃ karoti. Idam assa dutiyaṃ t̥hānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattaḡataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcābaliṃ kattā hoti nātibalīṃ atitthibalīṃ pubbapetabalīṃ rājābaliṃ devatābaliṃ. Idam assa tatiyaṃ t̥hānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattaḡataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako uttāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te samānabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭivirātā khantisorace nivittā ekam attānaṃ danti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samānabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitthāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattānikaṃ. Idam assa catutthaṃ t̥hānaṃ gataṃ hoti pattaḡataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhitehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā uttānagatā apattaḡatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti ime vuccanti gahapati bhogā t̥hānagatā pattaḡatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitīṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca baliṃkatā
Upatthitā silavanto⁴ saññātā brahmacarayo⁵
Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B: K. samvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitīṇā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ
 Etam anussaraṃ maceo ariyadhamme tñhito naro
 Idh' eva ¹ naṃ paṣaṃsanti pecca sagge ca modatīti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ¹ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamaniyaṇi gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamaṇi cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, anañña²sukhaṃ, anavajjasukhaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti uttānaviriyā-dhigatā bāhābalaparicītā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi uttānaviriyādhigatā . . . dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukhaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati kulaputto uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittēhi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca bhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam assa vuccati gahapati bhogasukhaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anañña²-sukhaṃ? Idha gahapati kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti³ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā, so—na kassa kiñci dhāremi⁴ appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anānasukhaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti anavajjena vacikammaṇa samannāgato hoti anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idha ceva.

² B. K. anañña ; S. S. añjana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kiñci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammena samannāgato . . . manokammena samannāgato ti—adhigacchati sukhaṃ adhi-gacchati somanassaṃ. Idam vuccati gahapati anavajja-sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyāti.

2. Anāpasukhaṃ katvāna ¹ atho atthisukhaṃ sare
Bhujjaṃ bhoga sukhaṃ maceo tatho ² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāge sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etaṃ kalaṃ nagghati soḷasin ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjita honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjita honti, sapubba-devatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ . . . pūjita honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre pūjita honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, pubba-devatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanāṃ. Tam kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ upādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitāro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca ⁴ puttānaṃ pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paṇḍito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Ucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṃ dhovanena ca
Tāya naṃ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paṇḍitā
Idh' eva ⁵ naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

¹ B. K. anāpasukhaṃ katvāna ; S. S. anāpasukhaṃ katvā.

² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Aṅguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.¹

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamanāñ cāpi³ nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti tam janam⁴
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo balo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattaṃ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samohc, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhi jānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evaṃ before vinīvo.

2. Sārattā rajaniyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhamā¹sattā baddhā vaḍḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgañ ca dosañ ca mohañ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam kamman savighātam dukkhu-
 dayam³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhabhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. ⁵ Ekam samayaṃ Bhagava Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
 vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
 Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālakato hoti.
 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅ-
 kami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-
 tam nisīdinsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bha-
 gavantaṃ etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā
 datṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave
 bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kalam kareyya. Katamāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkaṃ ahirājakulam, Erāpathaṃ ahirājakulam,
 Chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulam, Kaṇhāgotamakaṃ ahirājaku-
 lam. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri
 ahirājakulāni mettaṃ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kalam
 kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni
 mettena cittena pharitaṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhaya attapari-
 ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettaṃ Kaṇhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādakehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ;
 B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam . . . dukkhudrayam.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettaṃ mettaṃ bahuppadehi me
 Mā maṃ apādako himsi mā maṃ himsi dipādako
 Mā maṃ catuppado himsi mā maṃ himsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam āgamāti.

Appamāṇo buddho appamāṇo dhammo appamāṇo sañ-
 gho, pamāṇavantāni sirīṃsapāni ahiviccikā satapadī
 unṇanābhi²sarabhu musikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me
 parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'haṃ namo Bhaga-
 vato namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānaṃ ti.

68.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-
 kūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā
 Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi:—

“Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkā-
 rasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kadali attava-
 dhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho
 bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko
 udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya
 phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhik-
 khave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko uda-
 pādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti
 parābhavāya phalaṃ deti, evam eva kho bhikkhave atta-
 vadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī
 attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇ-
 hāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa
 lābhasakkārasiloko udapāditi.

2. Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti gabbho assatarīṃ yatthā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. unṇanābhi.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2.

3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanappa-dhānaṃ, anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samvarappadhānaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṭi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiccabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayāṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇāti.

70.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmīṃ samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, visamaṃ nakkhatesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamaṃ apañjasā, visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāraṃ anupavecehati, deve na sammādhāraṃ anupavecechante visamaṃpākini¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamaṃpākini bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā ca honti dubbaṇṇā ca dubbalā ca bāvhabādā ca.

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye rājāno dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamaṇānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti, negamaṇānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candamasuriyā parivattanti, samaṃ candamasuriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tāra-karūpāni parivattanti, samaṃ nakkhatesu tāra-karūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti, samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samaṃ māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti, samaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samaṃ pañjasā, samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecehati, devo sammādhāraṃ anupavecechante samapākini¹ sassāni bhavanti, samapākini bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appabādā cati.

Gunaṃ ce taramānānaṃ jimhaṃ gacchati puṇigavo²
Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti nette jimhagate sati
Evaṃ eva manussesu yo hoti setṭhasammato
So ce adhammaṃ carāti pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamaṃpākāni.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rattham ¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puṅgavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
 So c'eva ² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam rattham sukham seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisamattisulikhiti.³

Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam ananako ⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañ-
 camam
 Sarāga-ahinda ⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikenā cāti.

71.

Catuli bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?
 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āraddhaviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni
 c' assa āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

72.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaṇṇakataṃ paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āradhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammāditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbarattham.

² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhīti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhīti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. ananuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. anananato; S.
 Tr. ananato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apannakataṃ paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yoni
c' assa āradddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo
taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo putṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā¹
paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.
Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca paraṃ asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ
putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā²
apari-pūraṃ avitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti.
Veditabbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
avaṇṇo taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo
aputṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā pari-
pūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Vedit-
abbaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

1. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano
vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo pu-
tṭhassa?

Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā pari-
pūraṃ vitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbaṃ
etaṃ bhikkhave asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso
veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo
taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa?
Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā pari-

¹ B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitaṃ
tatvā!

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetva alam-petvā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avāṇṇo taṃ aputṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano avāṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇaṃ taṃ putṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo aputṭhassa? Putṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Veditabbam etaṃ sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhukā yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā ānitaṃ hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sassuyā pi sasuraṃ pi sāmike pi antamaso dāsakaṃmakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu yaññad eva rattiṃ vā divasaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunisu upāsakesu upāsikesu antamaso āramikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena saṃvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyaṃ pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam—adhunā gatavadhukāsamena² cetasā viharissāmīti, evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Silaṅgaṃ, samādhaṅgaṃ, paññaṅgaṃ, vimuttaṅgaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Rūpaṅgaṃ, vedanaṅgaṃ, saññaṅgaṃ, bhavaṅgaṃ. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgāni.

76.

1. 'Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusiṇārāyaṃ viharati
Upavattane Mallānaṃ sālavana antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesī :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchā vippiṭṭi-
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi nāsak-
khimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitum ti. Evaṃ
vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā Buddhē vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā
Paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha bhikkhave mā pucchāvippiṭṭi-
sārino ahuvattha, sammukhībhūto no satthā ahoṣi nā-
sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitum ti.
Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā . . .
paṭipucchitum ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu² gāravena³ pi na puc-
cheyyātha saḥāyako pi bhikkhave saḥāyakassa ārocetvāti.⁴
Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi.

⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅhe. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅhe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddh'e vā Dhamme vā Saṅhe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā ti.

6. Pasādā¹ kho tvaṃ Ān. ada vadesi, nānam eva h'ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅhe ekabhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddh'e vā Dhamme vā Saṅhe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katamāni cattāri ?

Buddhānaṃ bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave acinteyyā na cintetabbā yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni yāneci cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakatato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakatato visujjhati no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakatato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakatato ca.

¹ B. K. pasādam ; S. Tr. pasādo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāmini hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti taṃ na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāmini.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na¹ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyaṃ deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati so yaññad eva vaṇijjaṃ payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāmini hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti.

80.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavaten¹ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhāya nisīdati na kamantaṃ payojeti na kammojaṃ gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussukī.

macchari Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo.
Ayaṃ kho Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena mātugāmo
n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantaṃ payojeti na kam-
mojaṃ gacchatiti

Apaṇṇaka-vaggo ¹

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Padhāna-ditṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukaṃ c'eva ² honti aggāni
Kusināra acintitaṃ ³ dakkhiṇāya vaṇijja kammojena ca
vaggo ti ⁴

81. ⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
vaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī
oti, musāvādī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
vaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,
ānesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
oti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
vaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
mappalāpi hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo.

² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitaṃ.

⁴ K. dakkhiṇā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisaṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
tam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru
hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru,
saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhik-
khave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam evaṃ
sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokaśmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, jotī tamaparā-
yano, jotī jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparā-
yano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti
caṇḍalakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule
vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasira-
vuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labhati. So ca hoti
dubbhaṇṇo duddassiko okoṭṭinako bāvhabādho kāṇo vā kuṇi
vā khaṇḍjo vā pakkhabato vā, na lābhi annassa pānassa
vatthassa yānassa malāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasatha-
padipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā
duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . .
manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparā-
yano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nīce kule . . . pe . . .
seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati
. . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam
caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ
param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo jotī hoti tamaparā-
yano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtaajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhana-dhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati . . . manasā duccaritaṃ carati, so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucece kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa so kāyena sucaritaṃ carati . . . manasā sucaritaṃ carati, so kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā . . . manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunṇato, unṇatonato, unṇatunṇato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?²

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapūṇḍariko, samaṇapadumo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jettho putto abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapundariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacehikavā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² vihariti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapundariko hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharati atṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍa-pātaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārihi saddhiṃ viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammaṇa samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yaṇi kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamutṭhānāni vā semhasamutṭhānāni vā vātasamutṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utu-pariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā tān' assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābadho hoti, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akiechalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhisittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṃ bhikkhave yācito v bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ bahulaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito va bahulaṃ gilānapaccāyabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehikhopana bhikkhūhisaddhiṃ viharāmi temama manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittaṃ uttānāni vā semhasamutthānāni vā vātasamutthānāni vā sannipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visama-paribhāraṇāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākāni vā tāni me ¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho ² 'ham asmi, catunnaṃ kho pana smi jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṇaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṇaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, maṃ eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapupphariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃñojanānaṃ parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me ; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham asmiṃ.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampujja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṇḍivijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṇḍivijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapunḍariko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapunḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-ditṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-ñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ civāraṃ paribhuñjati appaṃ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna okāsmiṃ ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānaso amuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati : iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapūṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti attha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ
paribhuñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yaṃ hi taṃ
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa-
sukhumālo ti maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno
vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇa sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmiṃ ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Pāṇātipātā ca musāvāṇnakodha-taṇoṇatā

Anno saññojanaṃ c'eva diṭṭhi-khaudhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā
lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asura-
parivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asura-
parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussila pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho
bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti deva-
parivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asura-
parivāro?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pāṇātipātā piṣuṇavācā|| avāṇnakodhagaru||
Tamo oṇato putto balaṃ|| diṭṭhi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhi hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ puggalo lābhi ajjhataṃ

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ . . . [98. 2] adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsittabbā kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassittabbā ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā datṭhabbā, evam saṅkhārā sammāsittabbā, evam saṅkhārā vipassittabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, kathaṃ cittaṃ samādhātabbam ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam, evam cittaṃ sannisādetabbam, evam cittaṃ ekodikattabbam, evam cittaṃ samādhātabbam ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādhātabbam, kathaṃ saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassittabbā ti. Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ vyākaroṭi—evam kho āvuso cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam . . . samādhātabbam, evam saṅkhārā datṭhabbā . . . vipassittabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhi c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhi c' eva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitṭhāya uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇiyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālatam ubhato padittam² majjhe gūthagatam n'eva gāme kaṭṭhattam³ pharati na araññe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyaṃ puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ dvīnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayaṃ imesaṃ tūpaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanitam, navanitamhā ṣappi, ṣappimhā sappimaṇḍo tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam.

³ B. K. kaṭṭhattam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṁvijjāmanā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṁvijjāmanā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno 1^o parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti paraṇ ca

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

97.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti dhatānaṇ ca dhammānaṇ atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṇ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṇ dhammānaṇ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṇ dhammānaṇ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacāriṇaṇ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāraṇajātako.

² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya.

⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h'eva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudham pa-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pānātipātā apaṭivirato hoti param pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pānātipātā apaṭivirato hoti no param pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Imesaṃ kho Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti . . . no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pāṭaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena no pi vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ upekkhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Potaliya catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ bho Gotama catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ . . . pe . . . vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti bhūtaṃ tacehaṃ kālena ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā ti. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhinitī, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakasito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi . . . saraṇaṃ-gataṃ ti.

Asuravaggo.

'Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Asuro tayo samādhī² chavālātena pañcamam

Santi³ attahitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako nitthito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantārā; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadaṃ.

⁵ S. S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvātthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, n' eva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsītā hoti no kattā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjitā no vassitā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasminī. Katame cattāro ?
Gajjitā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti
suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam
jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So idam dukkhan
ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti.
Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā, sey-
yathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjitā no vassitā tathūpama-
ham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā ?
Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-
punāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam duk-
khan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkha-
nirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam
kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjitā, seyyathāpi
so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjitā hoti no
vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyā-
punāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathā-
bhutan nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave
puggalo, n'eva gajjitā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpunāti
suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam
pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti
yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjitā
ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako
gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam
puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

✓ 1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.

Tuecho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikk'ave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Tuecho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkha-nirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho pihito, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkha-nirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho vivaṭo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhaniro-
dhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho
bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihito, seyyathāpi so bhik-
khave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihito tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo
saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno
uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave
cattāro udakarahadā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahadā. Katame
cattāro ? ²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno
uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhik-
khave cattāro udakarahadā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahadū-
pamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ. Katame
cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīro-
bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti
abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idha
dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkha-
nirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ
kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, sey-
yathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso,
tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna"
shows that there ought to be *two* "udakarahada" suttas,
though the MSS. only contain *one*. In support of the
insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86 ; 98, p. 98.

² Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhāraṇaṃ. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . ayaṃ dukkhaniro-dhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso, tathū-pamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ut-tāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakara-hado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathā-bhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃ-vijjamānā lokasmin ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattārī ?¹

Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī ambāni.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā pug-galā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkam āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantaṃ . . . pe . . . So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇi, seyyathāpi taṃ bhikkhave ambaṃ pakkam pakkavaṇṇi, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso ?¹

Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādhaṃ khattā, na eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.

Gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.

Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādhaṃ khattā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādhaṃ khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādhaṃ khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo gādhaṃ khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādhaṃ khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

¹ Puggala IV. 13.

Sakagavacaṇḍo¹ no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sakagavacaṇḍo, sakagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, n'eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo . . . n'eva sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti no sakagavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacca puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evaṃ kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti paraparisam ca. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti na paragavacaṇḍo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n'eva sakagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacaṇḍo; Puggala sakagavacaṇḍo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārāparivāro, sāro, pheg-
guparivāro, sāro sārāparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā
puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggu phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sārāparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti pheggupari-
vāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhik-
khav puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ
imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggu hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam
kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadham-
mo parisā ca khvassa dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadham-
mo parisā pi 'ssa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sārāparivāro, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave rukkho sāro sārāparivāro, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ
puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijja-
mānā lokasmiṃ ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgataviso, āgata-
viso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ? Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na digharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsiviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāhaṃ imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsivisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā¹ || udakarahadā dve honti||
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā|| āsivisena te dasāti]²

¹ B. K. valāhākumbha.

² From B. K.

111.

✓ 1. Atha kho Kesī assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Kesim assadammasārathim Bhavagū etad avoca:—

2. Tvaṇ ca khvāsi¹ Kesī saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvaṃ Kesī assadanunam vasesīti?²

Ahaṃ kho bhante assadammaṃ saṇhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi saṇhapharusena pi³ vinemiti.

Sace te Kesī assadammo saṇhena pi vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena pi vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ karosīti?

Sace me bhante assadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṇhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me ācariyakulassa ayaṇṇo ahosīti. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetiti?

3. Ahaṃ kho Kesī purisadammaṃ saṇhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi saṇhapharusena pi vinemi.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesī saṇhasmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī vacīsucaritaṃ itī vacīsucaritassa vipāko itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesī pharusmim itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo.

Tatr' idaṃ Kesī saṇhapharusmim itī kāyasucaritaṃ itī kāyasucaritassa vipāko itī kāyaduccaritaṃ itī kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . itī manosucaritaṃ itī manosucaritassa vipāko itī manoduccaritaṃ itī manoduccaritassa vipāko itī devā itī manussā itī nirayo itī tiracchānayoṇi itī pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo saṇhena vinayaṃ na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvaṃ kho si Kesī paññato.

² S. T. vinayiti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti saṅghapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti kinti naṃ Bhagavā karotiti ?

✓Sace me Kesi purisadammo saṅghena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . saṅghapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evaṃ āha—hanāmi naṃ Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na¹ Tathāgataṃ pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so² purisadammo saṅghena vinayaṃ na upeti . . . pe . . . saṅghapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti na taṃ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacāri vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yaṃ na Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacāri vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññanti.

So hi nūna yo³ bhante sugatahato⁴ hoti yaṃ na⁵ Tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitaṃ maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇḍetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuncyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca maṃ Kesi.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na taṃ. ⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāraṃ puñña-khettaṃ lokassaṃti.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Ka-me cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ ¹ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim ² assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō ³ saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho maṃsavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Kathaṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyaṃ disva saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi lomavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati na pi maṃsavedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati api ca kho atṭhivedhavidhō saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. sammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho maṃ ajja assaḍaṃmasārathī kārāṇaṃ kāressati. Kim assāhaṃ patikaromīti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo supāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo na h' eva kho³ supāti amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakaṭaṃ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho supāti amukasmīṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhiṭaṃ vā kālakaṭaṃ vā api ca khvassa ṇāti vā sāloḥito vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccaṃ.

² S. Tr. ca naṃ.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva parama-saccaṃ sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo mamsavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo 'santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suṇāti amukasmīṃ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmāṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitāṃ vā kālakataṃ vā na pi 'ssa ṇāti vā sāloliho vā dukkhiṭo vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmāṃ yeva phuttṭho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi katukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāṇaharāhi, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, saṃviggo yoniso . . . ativijjha passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo atthivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ bhaddaṃ purisājāniyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmiṃ ti.

114.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāreti yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akatapubbaṃ taṃ atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūhaṃ pi hanti assaṃ pi hanti assārūhaṃ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ² pharasuppahārānaṃ bheripaṇavasasūkhataṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ hatthidammasāraṭhi disaṃ peseti yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ, khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

6. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammebi samannāgato bhikkhu ābuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikavā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā obitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ³ uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa dighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātāpasirīṇsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp° and reads tharuppahārānaṃ.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkaṃ.

pannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ¹ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇa-harānaṃ adhiyāsikajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disā agatapubbā iminā dighena addhunā yadidaṃ, sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbū-padhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati. Atthi bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ³ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayen' eva na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam 'p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, yam 'p' idaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattati iminā pi taṃ na kattabbaṃ maññati, idaṃ bhikkhave ṭhānaṃ ubhayena na kattabbaṃ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ tañ ca kayiramānaṃ attāya saṃvattati imasmim' bhikkhave ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisattāmaṃ purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ atha

¹ B. K. tippānaṃ.

² B. K. yā yaṃ.

³ B. K. yad idaṃ.

carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ thānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatī. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānaṃ ananāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ thānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatī, imasmiṃ pi bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca vedītabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ thānaṃ karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatī. Paṇḍito ca kho bhikkhave iti paṭisaṇcikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ atha carah' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anattāya saṃvattatīti, so taṃ thānaṃ na karoti, tassa taṃ thānaṃ akāyiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ taṃ ca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī idam bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati yaṃ p' idam thānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññati yaṃ p' idam thānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattatī iminā pi taṃ kattabbaṃ maññatī, idam bhikkhave thānaṃ ubhayen' eva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri thānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave thānehi appamādo karaṇiyo. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha mano-sucaritaṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādītthiṃ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādītthiṃ bhāvētha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ paḥiṇaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ paḥiṇaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitam, micchādittḥi paḥiṇā hoti samādittḥi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajaniyesa dhammesu cittaṃ rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Mā me dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo. Mā me madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇiyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vitarāgattā, dosaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vitadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vitamohattā, madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vitamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati na ca pana samaṇavacanahetu pi gacchatiti.

118.³

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesiti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassaniyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.² S. Tr. chambheti.³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dāssanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni tñānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayam, jarābhayam, vyādhibhayam, maraṇabhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggibhayam, udakabhayam, rājabhayam, corabhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ca|| nāgaṭhānena pañcamam||
Apamādo ca ārakkho|| vejaniyaṃ ca dve bhayāni||

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Attānuvādabhayam, parānuvādabhayam, daṇḍabhayam, duggatibhayam.

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahaṃ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ vācāya duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiṃ ca taṃ kammaṃ³ attā silato na upavadeyyāti—so attānuvādabhayassa bhitō kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sūddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave attānuvādabhayam.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayam?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci taṃ kammaṃ; S. D. kiñci kammaṃ; S. M. kiṃ ca taṃ; S. T. kiṃ ca taṃ maṃ; S. Tr. kiñca taṃ dhammaṃ. In §8 S. S. read kiṃ ca taṃ dhammaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañeikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho pana kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ kammaṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānuvādhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave parānuvāda bhayaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettēhi pi tālente addhadāṇḍēhi pi tālente hattham pi chindante pādāṃ pi chindante hatthapādāṃ pi chindante kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuḍḍikam pi karonte rāhumukham pi karonte jotimālikam pi karonte hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eṇeyyakam pi karonte balisamaṃsīkam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatacchikam³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palālapithakam pi karonte tattēna pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhehi pi khādāpente jivantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsam chidante. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ maṃ pi rājāno gahetva evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyuṃ kasāhi pi tāleyyuṃ . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti—so daṇḍabhayassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhaṭaṃ⁵ palumpanto⁶ carati.⁷ Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave daṇḍabhayaṃ.

¹ See Dukaniṭṭhā II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañeikkhati coraṃ, &c.; S. D. -kāraṇā; S. T. -kāraṇa; B. K. -karaṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpatacchakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresaṃ vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-dhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañeikkhati—kāyaduccarita-
tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyaṃ . . . pe . . .
manoduccaritaṃ kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārāyaṃ,
ahañ e' eva kho kāyena duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritaṃ careyyaṃ kiñ ca taṃ yāhaṃ na¹
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ
nirāye uppajjeyyaṃ ti—so duggatibhayaṃ bhūto kāyaduc-
caritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . ma-
nosucaritaṃ bhāveti suddaṃ attānaṃ paribarati. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave
cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa
paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayaṃ,² kumūhilaḥbhayaṃ, āvattābhayaṃ³ susu-
kābhayaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakoro-
hantassa paṭikañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacce kulaputto + imas-
siṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite⁵ cat-
tāri bhayāni paṭikañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Ūmibhayaṃ . . . pe . . . susukābhayaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ūmibhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya mara-
ṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi duk-
khotiṇṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa duk-
khakkhandhassa antakiriya paññāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tattha
pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī⁷ ovaḍanti anusāsanti—
evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te paṭikkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. ummibhayaṃ ; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto ; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito ; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho ; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghātipattacivaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aṇṇe ovaḍāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākaṃ puttamattā maṇṇe nattamattā maṇṇe ovaḍitabbam anusāsitabbam maṇṇantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham paccakkhāya hī iyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ūmibhayassa bhūto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etaṃ adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ūmibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhūlabhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito boti—otiṇṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarīya . . . pe . . . paṇṇāyethāti. Tam enaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti—idan te khādītabbam idan te na khādītabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyaṃ te khāyitabbam² akappiyaṃ te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbam akappiyaṃ te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbam akappiyaṃ te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyaṃ te pātabbam akappiyaṃ te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khādītabbam vikāle na khādītabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁴ pātabbam vikāle na pātabbam ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma tam khādāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma yaṃ icchāma taṃ pipāma⁵ yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā ; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khādītabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

pipāma vikāle pipāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojaniyaṃ vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontīti, so sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhilabbhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Kumbhilabbhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass'² etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kumbhilabbhayaṃ.

5. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ ? 3

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisutī arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya ācāya arakkhittena cittaṇa⁴ anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatiṃ vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricārayamaṇaṃ.⁵ Tass' evaṃ hoti: mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samvijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhūñjitum puññāni ca kātum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhūñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āvaṭṭabbhayaṃ.³

6. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave susukābbhayaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti: otiṇṇo 'mhi . . . paṇṇāyethāti. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayaṃ.

⁴ arakkh^o citt^o omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānaṃ.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cīttena anupatthitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rūgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti, so rūgānuddhastena ¹ cittaṇa sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayaṃsa bhito sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayaṃ ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmiṃ dhammavinaye saddhā ² agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajite ³ pātikaṅkhitabbāniti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivice eva kamehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ¹ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyup-pamāṇaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyup-pamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayoṇim pi gacchati pitti-⁴ visayaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato paṇa sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ thatvā yāvatakaṃ tesam devānaṃ āyup-pamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbam khetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāsa idam nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃsa assutavati puthujanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.⁵

¹ B. R. - rūgānuddhaṃsena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. jetti.

⁵ B. K. puthujanena yadidaṃ cutiyā upapattiyaṃ cāti S. D. p^o yadidaṃ satiyā uppattiyaṃ sati ; S. T. p^o tayidaṃ satiyā uppattiyaṃ sati ; S. Tr. p^o yadidaṃ gatiyā up^o s^o.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādo ¹ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanāṃ upapajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvātīyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānayaṃ pi gacchati pīṭṭhisaṃsaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvātīyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavataṃ puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ² ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti. Yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̥hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Subhakiṇṇānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyatanāṃ upapajjati. Subhakiṇṇānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppaṃānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ mānākaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavataṃ puthujjanaṃ yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanasasādomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatī-parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanāṃ.

² MSS. upekkhako ca. . . . sato ca ; S. Tr. upekkhako . . . sato ca.

ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave viśeso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānakaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saikhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatō parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharatī. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniccato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetassī

¹ See Aṅguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiya; B. K. upapatti.

ekāṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ met-tāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̐hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ kappo āyuppanāyaṃ, tattha puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kārūṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti taṃ nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, tattha t̐hito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihāri aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno Abhassaraṇaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Abhassaraṇaṃ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppanāyaṃ . . . pe . . . Subhakiṇḍhanaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Subhakiṇḍhanaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppanāyaṃ . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Vehaphalānaṃ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppanāyaṃ, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̐hatvā yāvatākaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanāyaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayaṃ pi gacchati tiracchānāyonim pi gacchati pīṭṭivisaṇaṃ pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̐hatvā yāvatākaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppanāyaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayaṃ adhippāyāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanaṇa yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyaṃ sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe [125.1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā ¹ . . . pe . . . upek-hāsahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appa-māṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . maraṇā Suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavya-taṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa ² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyaṃ ³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā-asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesaṃ ⁴ candimasuriyānaṃ evaṃ mahiddhikānaṃ evaṃ mahānu-bhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsena aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kucchim ; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesaṃ.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātu-bhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātu-bhavati.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . . tattha pi appamaṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvānaṃ Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuḍḍhāti atha sadevake loke . . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2] . . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.

128.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro ?

Ālayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamudithā,¹ sū Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamudithā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammudithā.

sā Tathāgatenā mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatenā opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatthāpe.∴ Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvanti.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhasitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhī bhavati.

4. Sacc bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyāparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyāparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇāparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gaḥapatīparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇāparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhūparisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamati . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunīparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāsakāparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā . . . tuṃhī bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

[Bhaya-] 'vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ] ¹

Attānuvāda ummi ca, dve ca nānā dve ca honti |

Mettā dve ca acchariyā || abbhutadhammā parā dve ti || ²

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvījjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti.

¹ M. S. udānaṃ.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni appahināni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni.

Uddhamsoṭassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahināni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni . . . appahināni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, uppattipaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni, bhavapaṭilābhikāni saṃyojanāni pahināni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā[†] lokasmin ti.

[†] See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghatāṇṇū, vipacitāṇṇū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipaṇcetaṇṇū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18.

⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāya-kammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammena samannāgato hoti appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ na paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṃ paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silādhīpateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo na paññagarū hoti na paññādhīpateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhīpateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhīpateyyo paññagarū hoti paññādhīpateyyo.

Ine kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanaṇi paṭisevati, so tattha kānavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpādavitakkam . . . avihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araṇṇe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihiṃsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araṇṇe . . . paṭisevati, so tattha nekkhamavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpā-davitakkam pi vitakketi avihiṃsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāṇā lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko appaṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati asahitaṇ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko, evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṇ ca bhā-sati sahitaṇ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammakathiko evarūpāyaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakathiko t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammakathikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādi atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādi n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādi.

Atthānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ catuhi paṭi-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Taas' uddānaṃ ||

Samyojanaṃ paṭibbhāno || ugghaṭitaññū thānaṃ ||
sāvajjo dve ca silāpi || nikatṭha dhammavādi cāti.]¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave pabbā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabbā, suriyappabbā, aggippabbā, paññāpabbā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso pabbā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabbā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsā. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhav
imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pajjotā. Katame cattāro ?

Candapajjoto, suriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pajjotā, etadaggaṃ bhikkhav
imesaṃ catunnaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā,
kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā
sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayā
pāpentī. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, k
lena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā
sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayā
pāpentī.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaphussitak
dove vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamāna
pabbatakandarupadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandara
padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrentī, kussubb
paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrentī, mahāsobbhā paripū
kunnadiyo paripūrentī, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadi
paripūrentī, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ sāgara
paripūrentī, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kāl
sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anup
bena āsavānaṃ khayā pāpentī.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā. ² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritāni.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro ?
Sīlasāro, samādhisāro, paṇḥāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcama.

[Tass' uddānaṃ]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā³ obhā⁴ [sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca silagā³ honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyāni.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Saddhābalaṃ, viriyābalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhībalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsāṃ ; S. T. mantābhāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā.

³ Read sārā ?

⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Paññābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.¹

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ
saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭati² taṃ na³ sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo saṃvaṭṭo⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na³ sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭati taṃ no sukaraṃ . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivatṭo⁴ tiṭṭhati taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātum ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalaṃ. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits taṃ na. ⁴ S. T. vivatṭe

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam patijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . vīsati pi . . . timsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam patijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ patijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmim ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam patijānanti aññatra khināsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuttho itaritara . . . parikkhārena pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidabhati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So uttbahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasānīkamati saṅkhāya nisīdati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsati saṅkhāya uccārapassavaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantutthā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, na uttbahissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavaññapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokapaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sitassa upāhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmasamakāsavātātapasīrimpasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippanānaṃ khārānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇabharānaṃ, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi.

² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appicchā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paścassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullataṃ, dosavepullataṃ, mohavepullataṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttaṃ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhīresu kho pan' assa ṭhānatṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbaṃ—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāma bhante bhikkhunī ābādhikini dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vaṇḍatiti. Evañ ca vadehi—sādhū kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyas-

¹ B. K. bāho sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunupassayo

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhuni ābādhikini dukkhitā bālha-gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evaṃ ca vadeti: sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhībhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattācivaraṃ ādāya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasa kho sā bhikkhuni āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatto āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na, vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi vātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. So uparena samayena āhāraṃ nissāya āhāraṃ pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca uttaṃ.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ

¹ SS. vandatīti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yaṭṭā.

paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajaha :

Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

6. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu suṇāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti. Tass' evaṃ hoti : so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga panāhan ti? So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo mānaṃ nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setuḥhāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :

Accayo maṃ bhante accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ sāhaṃ evaṃ² akāsiṃ. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatīṃ saṃvarāyāti.

9. Taggha tvaṃ bhagini accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ yā tvaṃ evaṃ akāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ bhagini accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi tan te mayā paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatīṃ saṃvaram apajjatīti.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evaṃ.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanākalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītaṃ suttantaṃ pariya-puṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.²

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā bonti dovaccassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā upadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgātāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnaṃulako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bahulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam paḇchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saṃmosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa antara-dhāyā saṃvattanti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyaṃ asaṃmosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Ka-tame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sugghataṃ suttantaṃ pariya-puṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyaṇṇjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyaṇṇjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyaṃ asaṃmosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samaṇṇagatā khamā padak-khiṇaggaḡhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo ṭhitiyaṃ asaṃmosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā te sak-kaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhik-khave tatiyo dhammo ṭhitiyaṃ asaṃmosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nik-khittadhurā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam paḇchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭhitiyaṃ asaṃmosāya anantara-dhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
tṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattantīti.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Indriyāni tibalāni|| paññā satisaṅkhātā² pañcamam||
Kappo rogo parihāni| bhikkhunī sugatavinayena te
dasāti||]¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhinñā sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhinñā Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhinñā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhinñā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pābhinñā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-
bhinñā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosa-jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ duk-
khaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ
paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ
samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ — so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ
indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ anantariyaṃ³ pāpuṇāti
āsavaṇaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā dandhābhinñā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhinñā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
... paṭisaṃvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisaṅkhānaṃ. ³ B. K. anantariyaṃ.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ ṇ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasse' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāga-jātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tasse' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi sabba saṅkhāresu aviceānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ biribalaṃ ottaṃpabalaṃ

viriyabalaṃ paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati ābāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assu ajjhataṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vīvicea akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavičārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, piṭiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhāñ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti, upekkhako ca satimā sukhavihārati tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vīvice' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissīya viharati — saddhābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpunāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ paccakkosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā[†] rūpaṃ disvā na mimmitaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rukkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati—sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭi-

[†] See Aṅguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaṃ roti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpādavittakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ . . . uppannappaṃe pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaṃ roti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uḥhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapa-samphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāya-baraṇaṃ anādhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uḥhassa . . . pe . . . adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā
khippābhiññā.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhā-
bhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hinā akkhā-
yati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyaṃ hinā
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā iminā
pāyaṃ hinā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen'
eva hinā akkhāyati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippā-
bhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiñ-
ñā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippā-
bhiññā āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva paṇitā
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyaṃ paṇitā
akkhāyati, yaṃ pāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyaṃ
paṇitā akkhāyati. Āyaṃ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva
paṇitā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
lāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmog-
gallānena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpi-
yaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno
kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad
avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā
catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho
āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ¹ paṭipadānaṃ kata-
man te paṭipadaṃ āgamaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ
vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnaṃ ; SS. catassannaṃ.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīṇṇā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā klippārbhīṇṇā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Maḷimoggallāno āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipada . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ kataman te paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsaṃ kho āvuso catassannaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā klippārbhīṇṇā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgama anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasminṃ. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇi sabbasāṅkhāresu aniccānupassī¹ maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhataṃ sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ—so imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkh ve puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī viharati . . . maraṇasaṇḍā kho pañ' assa ajjhataṃ sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalaṃ . . . paññābalaṃ, tass' imāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyaṃ . . . paññindriyaṃ— . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bheda asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroṭi sabbo so catuhi āgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhacaviggahitamanā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ yeva santitṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhīyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattiṃ vyākaroṭi sabbo so imehi catuhi āgehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā] 3vaggo [dutiyo].³

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Saṅkhittaṃ vitthataṃ asubhaṃ, dve khamā dutiyena ca
Moggallāno Sāriputto|| sasāṅkhāraṃ yuganandhena cā
ti||]³

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitaṃ mārasaṃ.

³ From B. K.

ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vaci-
sañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, mane
vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāmaṃ vā² bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkha-
roti³ yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhi-
saṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅkhāraṃ
abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave kāyasaṅ-
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

3. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅ-
kharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
kkaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅkhāraṃ
abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ
sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave vacisaṅ-
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave
vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ
uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

4. Sāmaṃ vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ yaṃ . . .
sukhadukkhaṃ, pare vā 'ssa taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ
abhisāṅkharonti yaṃ . . . sukhadukkhaṃ, sampajāno vā
taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ . . .
sukhadukkhaṃ, asampajāno vā taṃ bhikkhave manosaṅ-
khāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya
tveva asesavirāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃ paccayā
'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sū vācā na
hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadu-
kkaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ uppajjati
ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ na hoti, vatthuaṃ

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā taṃ.

³ S. Tr. abhisāṅkaroti.

taṃ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam taṃ na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikaraṇam taṃ na hoti yaṃ paccayā 'ssa taṃ
 uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvaapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvaapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-
 paṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi
 bhikkhave attabhāvaapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhe
 parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave
 attabhāvaapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhe attasañ-
 cetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāva-
 paṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañ-
 cetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvaapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad
 avoca :

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhā-
 sitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi. Tatra bhante
 yvāyaṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhe
 attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu
 tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ
 attabhāvaapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhe parasañ-
 cetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam
 sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ
 attabhāvaapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābhe attasañ-
 cetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca
 parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti.
 Tatra bhante yvāyaṃ attabhāvaapaṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-
 paṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā
 ca.

3. Katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena daṭ-
 ṭhabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidh'
 ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro
 itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmīno honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tad-adhimutto tabbahulo vihāri aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmi hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpagānam devānam saḥavyatam āpajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmi hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmīno honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasanto Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham anekapariyāyena acikkhāmi desemi pakāsemi paññāpemi paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena—aham veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttapaṭisambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalo.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam aham . . . sukusalo ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ¹ āvuso

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññaṃ kiñceti.

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso :

2. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ paṇ' āvuso imassa bhāsitaṃ attho dāṭṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi e' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvata āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvata papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he evaṃ ; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā papañcāniroduhā papañcavūpasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotṭhito ten' upasaṅkami āyasmatā Mahākotṭhiteṇa saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgāya ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Mahākotṭhitaṃ etad avoca :

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti ?

Mā h' evaṃ āvuso.

5. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evaṃ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso imassa bhisitassa attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇiroduhā atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti, channaṃ . . . -niroduhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññaṃ kiñceti iti vadam appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvata āvuso channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvata papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ

phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ
asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo ¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto
ten' upasankami, upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
saddhīm sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
Upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācaraṇen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācaraṇen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti
putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso
Sāriputta caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti putṭho samāno no
h' idaṃ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-
caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ
āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-
caraṇen' antakaro hotiti iti putṭho samāno no h' idaṃ
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākathaṃ pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjaya ² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupādāno va ³
samāno antakaro abhavissa, caraṇena ce āvuso antakaro
abhavissa savupādāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-
caraṇena ce . . . savupādāno va samāno antakaro abha-
vissa, aññatra-vijjācaraṇena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa
puthujjano antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano hi ⁴ āvuso
aññatra-vijjācaraṇena caraṇavipanno kho āvuso yathā-
bhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati, caraṇasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāṇo. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācaraṇo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upādāne va. ⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtaṃ jānāti passati, yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ anta-karo hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhuni Uppalavaṇṇā cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhūnānaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhuni Uppalavaṇṇā cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādiso Citto ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamaṇṭaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhakkā paṭhavidhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavidhātu paṭhavidhāturo ev' esā. Taṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attāti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dattṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavidhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhakkā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Aṅguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātur ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejo-dhātu tejodhātur ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhātā yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev' esā. Tam n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya dāṭṭhabbaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ samappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittaṃ virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu catūsu dhātūsu n' ev' attanaṃ¹ nāttani yaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati Rāhula bhikkhu accecechi taṇhaṃ vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ samā mānābhisamayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhassati.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasidati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso la-sagatena⁴ hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyyāpi bajjheyyāpi, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ

¹ B. K. nevattā nāttani yaṃ.

² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evaṃ.

⁴ B. K. lepagaṭena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sudhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya tassa so hattho n'eva sajjheyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ² n'eva santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajjati viharati . . . sakkāynirodho pātikaṅkho.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati nappasīdati na santitṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī² anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo ca na sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā na ālīppabbhedo³ pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttam upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabbhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santitṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabbhedo pātikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambālī anekavassagaṇikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca sammādhāraṃ anupaveceheyya, evaṃ hi tassā bhikkhave jambālīyā ālīppabbhedo pātikaṅkho, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataraṃ santam cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabbhedam manasikaroti, tassa avij-

¹ B. K. evaṃ.

² B. K. jambālī.

³ B. K., S. Tr. ālīppabbhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa kho etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho 'bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasma Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisimmo kho āyasma Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etaḍ avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyanti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā tñitibhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyanti.

2. Ko paṇ' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyanti ?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā tñitibhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saṇṇā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayaṃ paccayo yenaṃ idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyanti.

180.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosun. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi taṃ

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

supātha sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ viññāya idam satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuṇaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vināye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vināye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vināye sandissanti nitthaṃ ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ ti iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato suttaṃ . . . satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vināye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vināye ca sandissanti nitthaṃ ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkhuno suggahitaṃ ti. Imaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesaṃ dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmiṃ nāma āvase saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmoḁkho tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ viññāya idam satthusāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhuṇaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vināye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vināye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vināye sandissanti nitthaṃ ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahitan ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse saṅgho vibarati sathero sapāṇokkbo tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthasāsanā ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbāṃ na paṭikkosita-bbāṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbāṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammasambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa suggahitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgama dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-dharā, tesāṃ me therānaṃ sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthasāsanā ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbāṃ na paṭikkosita-bbāṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbāṃ—addhā idaṃ na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesāṃ ca therānaṃ duggahitaṃ ti iti h'etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbāṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tesāṃ ca therānaṃ suggahitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ dhammo ayaṃ vinayo idaṃ satthu-sāsanaṃ ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ, anabhinanditvā ap-paṭikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggaḥetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sa. 'assetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriya-mānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantabbaṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa duggaḥitaṃ ti, iti h' etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya : amu-kasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭhaṃ ettha gantab-baṃ—addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ . . . tassa ca therassa suggaḥitaṃ ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya¹ vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamāṃ
Āyācana Rāhula jambālī nibbānaṃ mahāpadesena
vaggeti.]¹

181.²

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo tñānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāṭi ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

¹ From B. K

² See Aṅguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dāmmehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-dāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā līnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci sañkhārā . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci viññānaṃ atitānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā līnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññānaṃ n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.¹

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākandhaṃ padaleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnaṃ bhikkhu dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā va koci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ?

Jarādhammaṃ mā jīviti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

2. Vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

3. Maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyyīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasmiṃ.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni saṅkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatiṃ jātijarāmarāṇikāni tesaṃ vipāko mā nibbattīti n' atthi koci paṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ n' atthi koci paṭibhogo . . . lokasmiṃ ti.

183.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-ditṭhi : yo koci ditṭhaṃ bhāsati evaṃ me ditṭhaṃ ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam bhāsati evaṃ me sutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam bhāsati evaṃ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam bhāsati evaṃ me viññātam ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbam ditṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥ panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam ditṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥ panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam bhāsitaḥ panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam sutam na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ mutaṃ
bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi, na paṇāhaṃ brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ
mutaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi na paṇāhaṃ
brāhmaṇa sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi.

3. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa dīṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā
abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti evarūpaṃ
dīṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvassa brāh-
maṇa dīṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā
dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti
vadāmi. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa sutaṃ bhāsato . . . vadāmi.
Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ . . . vadāmi. Yaṃ hi
brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti
kusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsita-
ḥḥan ti vadāmi, yaṃ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātaṃ bhāsato
akusalā dhammā pariḥāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti
evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaḥḥan ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttḥay' āsanā
pakkāmiti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhimaṃ sammodi
. . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-dīṭṭhi: n' atthi
yo so² maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ
āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Atthi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santā-
saṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Atthi paṇa brāhmaṇa maraṇa-
dhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati mara-
ṇassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati
santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitārāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jāṇussoṇi.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-
tañho, tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati.¹ Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ
hoti: piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ² kāme
jahissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalāṃ
kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa
maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ āpajjati mara-
ṇassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo
hoti. . . . tam enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati.
Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ
hoti: piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ kāyaṃ
jahissāmiti. So socati . . . sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam
pi brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo . . . maraṇassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo
hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-
kibbīco, taṃ enaṃ aññataro gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass'
aññatarena gālhena rogātāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti:
akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīru-
tāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisāṃ.
Yāvata bho akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalanāṃ akatabhīru-
tāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati
taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalāṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ
āpajjati maraṇassa.

5. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kaṅkhi hoti
vicikicchī anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, taṃ enaṃ aññataro
gālho rogātāṅko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogā-
tāṅkena phutṭhassa evaṃ hoti: kaṅkhi' vat' amhi vicikicchī
anīṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati
uratthalāṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho
brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsaṃ
āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇa-
dhammā samānā bhāyanti santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.² B. K. cāhaṃ.³ B. K., S. Tr. urattalīṃ.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigatachando vigatapemo . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhaṃ¹ kāme jahissāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

7. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vitarāgo hoti vigatachando . . . tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati piyaṃ vāhaṃ¹ kāyaṃ jahissāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

8. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisso katakalyāṇo hoti katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo, tam evaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisāṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ kusalaṃ kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yavatā bho akatapāpānaṃ akataluddanaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gatiṃ taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmi. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akaṅkhi hoti avecīkiechī mitthāṅgato² saddhamme, tam enaṃ aṇṇatara gālho rogātāṅko plusati. Tass' aṇṇatarena gālhenarogātāṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti : akaṅkhi vat' amhi avecīkiechī mitthāṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalaṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāhaṃ

³ S. T., S. Tr. anitthāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassāti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tire paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathīdaṃ Antabhāro Varadharo Sakuludīyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuttanta yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarā kathā upapādi : iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

3. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe paṇā avijjā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmīti maññati na sadiso 'ham asmīti maññati na hīno 'ham asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccaṃ tad abhiññāya paṇānaṃ yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha :

¹ B. K. Sippiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā gñiccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya kāmānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : sabbe bhavā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya bhavānaṃ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha : nāhaṃ kvacani kassaci kiñcanaṃ tasmiṃ na ca mama kvacani katthaci kiñcanaṃ n' atthiti, iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccam āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'haṃ asmīti maññati na sadiso 'haṃ asmīti maññati na hīno 'haṃ asmīti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃ yeva paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹ kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchati ?²

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatiti ?

Evaṃ bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittaṃ uppannassa vasaṃ gacchati.

¹ B. K. parikassati ; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo.

2. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotīti.

Evaṃ bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakam abhutattham vedallaṃ. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammanudhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti ahaṃ vacanāyati.

3. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati,³ ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa atthaṃ ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti . . . passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotīti.

4. Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ . . . uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi: paṇḍito mahāpañño paṇḍito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpañño hotīti?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyāṇī paripucchā, evaṃ hi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi: paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍīto paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍīto ti bhante vuccati, kittavatā nu kho bhante paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍīto hotīti?

Evaṃ bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍīto n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitaṃ parahitaṃ ubhayahitaṃ sabbalokahitaṃ eva cintamāno cinteti.¹ Evaṃ kho bhikkhu paṇḍito mahāpaṇḍīto hotīti.

187.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti?

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisaṃ—
sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisaṃ—
asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti?

Etaṃ pi kho brāhmaṇa ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

5. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummaṅgo; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitaṃ c' idaṃ bhotā¹ Gotamena: Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti. Tānaṃ kho [paṇ'] etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa tthānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṇ ti.

6. Ekam idaṃ bho Gotama samayaṃ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārambhaṃ vattenti²: bālo ayaṃ rājā Eḷeyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttthānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīkammaṇ ti. Ime pi rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā bālā, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīkammaṇ ti.

Tyassudaṃ⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatāro ti?

Evam bho paṇḍito rājā Eḷeyyo karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatāro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitāro karaṇiyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarena alamattthadasatāro tasmā rājā Eḷeyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karoti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttthānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīkammaṇ. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto—paṇḍitā rañño Eḷeyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatiṃ . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eḷeyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvīnākī.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudaṃ.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacaniyādhivacaniyesu alamattadasatārehi alamattadasatarā ti ?

Evam bho paṇḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacaniyādhivacaniyesu alamattadasatārehi alamattadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacaniyādhikaraṇiyesu alamattadasatārehi alamattadasatāro tasamā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccākāraṃ karonti yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuttāhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama . . . yāva subhāsitaṃ e' idaṃ bhota Gotamena : Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya— asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. 'Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇo thānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti.

Handa ca dāni mayaṃ bho Gotama gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyāti. Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalamā maññasīti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anu-moditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pubbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisiṇno kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṃ hi bhante evaṃ-vādi evaṃ-diṭṭhi : yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādetto gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambhaṃ ce Upaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvaṃ kho si Upaka parūpārambhaṃ vattesi parūpārambhaṃ vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakaṃ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idaṃ akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata tassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ³ akusalaṃ, taṃ kho pan' idaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgata tassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idaṃ³ akusalaṃ pahātabban ti. Idaṃ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattaṃ . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idaṃ³ kusalaṃ taṃ kho pan' idaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattaṃ tattha . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idaṃ³ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evam vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakaṃ Maṇḍikāputtaṃ etad avoca : Yāva dhamṣi vāyaṃ loṇakārakadārako⁴ yāva mukhāro⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma taṃ Bhagavantam arahataṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ⁶ maññissati, apeli tvaṃ Upaka vinassa mā tvaṃ addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇiṃyā dhammā. Kātame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Taṃ khosi Upo^o vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti.

³ B. K. taṃ.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamṣi vatāyaṃ loṇakārako.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhāro.

⁶ B. K., S. T. āsādetabbaṃ

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ? Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.
3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ? Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.
4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayō bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadābuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisimmo hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhibhūtaṃ tuṇhibhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yam bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yam bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnam bahum hoti bahum dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam bhikkhave parisā yathārūpaṃ parisam alam yojanagāṇanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭṭhasenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭṭhasenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . duttiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā duttiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ, iti uddham addho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ, upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamma paṭighasaññānaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti.

Yodhajivavaggo ¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmanavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā paṭibhogasutam|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā paricī-
tānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ
cattāro ¹ ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti, suttaṃ
geyyaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā
honti vacasā paricīta manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
viddhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ deva-
nikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni
pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto
khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ ² bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasā . . . diṭ-
ṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso paṭi-
kaṅkho.

2. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyā-
puṇāti, suttaṃ . . . vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā
honti . . . suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kuru-
māno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. Tassa tattha na
h'eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho
bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ
deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti : ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo
yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti.³ Dandho
bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva
visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so
addhānamaggapaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya tassa na h'
eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na
nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t'eva niṭṭhaṃ
gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisaṃsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānūchatānaṃ. ³ See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayaṃ vāso dhammavinayo yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipauno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ vacasū paricittānaṃ manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhiṃ cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sūreti: sarasi tvaṃ mārisa sarasi tvaṃ mārisa yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhāti? So evaṃ āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippaṃ yeva visesagāmi hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukilā te kadāci karahici aññamaññaṃ samāgaccheyyuṃ, tam enaṃ sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasiti? So evaṃ vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . viśeṣagāmi hoti.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkha.

Sotānugatānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ . . . suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni catuhi tñānehi vedittabāni. Katamāni cattārī? ¹

Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhuna na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samvohāreṇa bhikkhave soceyyaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhuna na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo vedittabbaṃ, so ca kho dīghena addhuna na itaraṃ ² . . . duppaññenā.

Sācchāya bhikkhave paññā vedittabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhuna na itaraṃ ² manasikarotā no amanasikārā ³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

2. Samvāseṇa bhikkhave sīlaṃ vedittabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dīghena addhuna . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicea vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī ⁴ na santatavutti ⁵ sīlesu, dussīlo ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha paṇa bhikkhave puggalo puggaleṇa saddhiṃ samvāsamāno evaṃ jānāti: dīgharattaṃ kho ayaṃ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Saṃyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. itaraṃ, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā.

⁴ B. K. santatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti silesu, silavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Samvohārena bhī' khave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ tañ ca kho dighena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāra-māno evaṃ jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tihi aññathā sambahulehi, vakkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisuddhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ samvohāra-māno evaṃ jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tihi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vakkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, parisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisuddhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañ ca kho . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pañ' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivāsanena vā phutṭho samāno bhogavyāsanena vā phutṭho samāno rogavyāsanena vā phutṭho samāno iti paṭisañeikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe atṭha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' atṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cāti. So ñātivāsanena vā phutṭho samāno . . . rogavyāsanena vā phutṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālim kandaṭṭhi sam-moham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivāsanena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuttṭho samāno iti paṭisañeikkhati : tatthābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So ñātiyasanena vā phuttṭho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuttṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Sākaicchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . duppaññenāti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñc' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tatthā hi ayaṃ āyasmā na c' eva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca na paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetūṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre tṭhito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass' evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ paritto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho mahanto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhasamudācāro duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu ? Tatthā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaṇaṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedanīyaṃ, yañ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetūṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre tṭhito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ, tass'

evaṃ assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegūyitattaṃ mahanto ayaṃ maccho nāyaṃ maccho paritto ti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṃ āyasmā gambhīraṃ c' eva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipunaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ yaṃ ca ayaṃ āyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ āeikkhituṃ desetūṃ paññāpetuṃ patthapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ, paññavā ayaṃ āyasmā nāyaṃ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena addhunā na itaraṃ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi veditabbāniti.

193.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti.³ Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ ti.

* See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyaṃ.

³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānupādo.

⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā naya-
hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā
mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe
Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime
dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā
samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantīti—atha
tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyātha.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya — lobho purisassa
ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-
bhūto pariyaḍinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnaṃ pi ādiyati
paraḍāraṃ pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathat-
tāya ¹ samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti ² digharattaṃ ahitāya duk-
khāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe
. . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa
ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti ?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāradhho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena
abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyati.

Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā
akusalā vāti ?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti ?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā va viññuppasatthā vāti ?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā
kathaṃ vā ettha hotīti ?

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvat-
tanti, evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumba: etha tumhe
Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya ma itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadatthāya.

² B. K. yaṃ pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā ākāraparivitak-
kena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā
samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime
dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiyapa-
heyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā parampariya
. . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāney-
yātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upa-
sampaṇṇa vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa
ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Āluddho paṇāyaṃ Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena ana-
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva paṇāyaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ
ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi
tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti digharattaṃ hitāya
sukhāyāti?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . .
pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho puri-
sassa ajjhataṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya
vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Asāradhho paṇāyaṃ purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhi-
bhūto apariyādinnaṃ n' eva paṇāyaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ
ādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā
vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti.

Samattā bhante samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evaṃ no ettha hotīti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yaṃ taṃ avocumha : ettha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā nayaḥetu ākāraparivattakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃvuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisa te sāvakam evaṃ samādapeti : Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya¹ viharanto na lobham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosaṃ vineyya¹ viharāhi dosaṃ vineyya¹ viharanto na dosaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na moham kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sarambham vineyya¹ viharāhi sarambham vineyya¹ viharanto na sarambhajam kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasāti.

13. Evaṃ vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃgatan ti.

Api nu tāhaṃ² Bhaddiya evaṃ avacam : ehi me tvaṃ Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmiti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyiṃ eke samanabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācikkhanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya . . . āvaṭṭetīti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya.

² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 388.

Bhaddikā bhante āvaṭṭani māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvaṭṭani māyā. Piyā me bhante nātisalohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ piyānaṃ pi me assa nātisalohitānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evam etaṃ Bhaddiya evaṃ etaṃ Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyā [imāya āvaṭṭaniyā] āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa khattiyānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya sabbesaṃ p'assa suddānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmakko sassaṃabrahmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassaṃabrahmaṇi pajāya sadevamanussāya digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahāṇāya kusala-dhammūpasampadāya imesaṃ p'assa mahāsālānaṃ digharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyūṃ ko pana vādo manussabhūtaṃ sātī ?

194.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānaṃ nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamissa, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā parisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmuḍḍiyaṃ.

³ B. K. Sāmuḍḍiyanāma.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhenā sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokapari-
devānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaga-
māya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-
yaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisud-
dhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

2. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniya-
gaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati
sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi,
iti evarupaṃ silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi
paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi. Yo
tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussoḷhi ca appaṭi-
vāmi ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyaggha-
pajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniya-
gaṃ ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe
. . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuc-
cati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarupaṃ cittapāri-
suddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha
paññāya anuggahissāmi. Yo tattha chando . . . sam-
pajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-
padhāniyaṅgaṃ.

4. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-
yaṅgaṃ ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhū-
taṃ pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā diṭṭhipārisud-
dhi, iti evarupaṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā . . .
pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi. Yo tattha
chando . . . sampajaññaṇ ca idaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā
diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

5. Katamaṇ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-
yaṅgaṃ ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapāri-
suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhbhāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca dīttipāri.
suddhipadhbhāṇiyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu
cittaṃ virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti.
So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā vimocanīyesu
dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati.
Āyaṃ vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpaṃ
vimuttipārisuddhiṃ . . . tattha tattha paññāya anugga-
hissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññaṃ ca idaṃ
vuccati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhbhāṇiyaṅgaṃ.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhbhāṇiya-
gāni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-
paridevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ attha-
gamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyāti.

195.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakko
nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ
abhiñvādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggal-
lāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto
manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvaṃ
Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā
āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passāṃ' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante
pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ
purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
rāyan ti.

Ayaṃ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā vip-
pakatā hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena paṭisallānā vuṭ-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṃ antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

phito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti ?

Idhāhaṃ bhante Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca : idh' assa Vappa kāyena saṃvuto . . . manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Vappa Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etad avoca : Passāma' ahaṃ bhante taṃ ṭhānaṃ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ti—ayaṃ kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anupatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappaṃ Sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etad avoca :

Sace kho + me tvam Vappa anuññeyyaṃ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, maṃ eva tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi—idaṃ bhante kathāṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyaṃ c' evāhaṃ⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujānissāmi paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ na jānissāmi, Bhagavantaṃ yev' ettha uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmi—idaṃ bhante kathāṃ imassa ko attho ti ? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Taṃ kim maññasi Vappa ? Ye kāyasamārambhāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭivirataṃ evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇīlāhā na honti, so navaṃ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ kammaṃ phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayaṃ kho no ; S. Tr. Ayaṃ kho me ; S. D., S. T. Ayaṃ kho.

³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho.

⁵ S. T. kho.

⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāhaṃ.

⁸ B. K. vāhaṃ.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā chipassikā opanayikā² paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapañcayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvaṃ Vappa taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye manosamārambhapañcayā . . . pe . . . manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

7. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppadā evaṃ sa te āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā na honti, so navaṇ ca kammaṃ . . . abhisampārāyaṇaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

8. Evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmiti pajānāti, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sitibhavissantitī pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125.

² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni.

⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso ¹ āgaccheyya kudālapitakaṃ ādāya, so taṃ thūpaṃ mūle ² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhaṇeyya, palikhaṇetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīraṇālimattāni pi. So taṃ thūpaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ ³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ ³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātape visoseyya, vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā ⁴ masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ katvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya ⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūpaṃ paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnaṃ mūlā tālāvattlukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadharmā. Evaṃ eva kho Vappa evaṃ sammāvimutticittassa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhiḡatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ plusitvā manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

10. Evaṃ vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udayatthiko ⁶ assa paṇīyaṃ ⁷ poseyya so udayaṇ c'eva na labheyya ⁸ uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante udayatthiko bāle ⁹ nigaṇthe payirupāsīṃ, svāhaṃ udayaṇ c' eva nādhigacchiṃ uttariṇ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣīṃ. Esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu sumpasādo taṃ mahāvāte vā opunāmi ¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlaṃ. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍiṇ.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya ; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyatthika . . . udāyaṇ ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyaṇ ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayaṇ.

⁷ B. K. paṇīyaṃ ; S. T. paṇīyaṃ ; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyya. ⁹ B. K. bālaṃ ; S. S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Sālho ¹ ca Licchavi Abhaya ca Licchavi yeṇa Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminu, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sālho Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇaṃ paññāpentī silavisuddhi-hetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhāti?

2. Silavisuddhiṃ kho ahaṃ Sālha aññatarāṃ sāmāññaṅgaṃ ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparīsuddhakāyasamācārā aparīsuddhavaeśamācārā aparīsuddhamānosamācārā aparīsuddhājīvā abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuthāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalaṭṭhiṃ ² ujum navaṃ ³ akukkuccakajātāṃ, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge ⁴ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitāṃ visodheyya, sākhāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitāṃ visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, ⁵ lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇagūlena ⁶ dhopeyya, pāsāṇagūlena dhopetvā naḍiṃ putāreyya. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍiṃ taritun ti? No h' etaṃ bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi ⁷ bhante sālalaṭṭhi bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālho.

² SS. Sālaladdhiṃ.

³ B. K. ujum navaṃ; S. D. ujuvanaṃ; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggaṃ.

⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . likhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M. N. p. 233.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

superikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaikhaṃ — sālalatṭhi saṃsīdissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjati.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te ṇāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso naḍiṃ taritukāmo, tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ ujum naṃ akukkuccakajātam, tam enaṃ mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya, vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanaṃ ādāya anto suvisodhitam visodheyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya, lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhopeyya, pāsāṇaguḷena dhopevā nāvaṃ kareyya, piyārittaṃ bandheyya nāvaṃ katvā piyārittaṃ bandhitvā naḍiṃ patāreyya. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso naḍiṃ taritum ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatṭhi bahiddhā superikammakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā baddhā.² Tass' etaṃ pāṭikaikhaṃ—nāvā na saṃsīdissati puriso sotthinā pāraṃ gamissati.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrāhmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits nāvā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhānā ; S. D. piyāritta baddhānā.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te.
ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacit-
takāni² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi thānehi rājāraho hoti rāja-
bhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi
tīhi?

Dūrepāti ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padā-
letā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepāti evam eva kho
Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi
Sālha ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppan-
naṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhamaṃ vā
hinamaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre³ santike vā sabbaṃ
rūpaṃ n'etaṃ mama n'eso 'haṃ asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam
etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci
vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ
atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . yaṃ dūre santike vā sab-
baṃ viññāṇaṃ n' etaṃ mama n'eso 'haṃ asmi na m'eso
attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva
kho Sālha ariyasāvako samādiṭṭhi hoti, samādiṭṭhi Sālha
ariyasāvako idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .
pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padā-
letā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti,
sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjakhan-
daṃ padāletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen'
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ
abhiyādetvā . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mallikā devī
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi.

² B. K. citrāni ; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Aṅguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbanno¹ . . . dassanāya² aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca?

Āo pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassaniyo pāsāḍiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahlulo appam pi vutto samāno³ abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇ pānaṇ vatthum yānaṇ mālaṇ gandhaṇ vilepanaṇ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṇ,⁴ issamānikā⁵ kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issaṇ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattaṇ āgacchati sā yattha yatthā paccājayati dubbannā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahlulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṇ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṇ, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṇ bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato cutā itthattaṇ āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbannā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasathaṇ. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ce cūto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājayati dubbhaṇṇā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassa-
nāya aḍḍhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāra-
manavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha yattha paccāja-
yati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-
pokkharatīya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appe-
sakkhā ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupā-
yāsabahulō bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati
na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ,
anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāra-
manavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ
bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati sā yattha
yattha paccājayati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā
paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatīya samannāgatā aḍḍhā ca hoti
mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkhā ca.

6. Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'
ekacco mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ kho Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco
mātugāmo dubbhaṇṇo ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'
ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayaṃ pana Mallike hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena-m-idh'
ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evaṃ vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Yan nūnāhaṃ³ bhante aṇṇaṃ jātimaṃ kodhanā ahoṣiṃ
upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjimaṃ kuppima

¹ B. K. nakopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca na appaccayaṇ ca pātu-
karoti.

² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yaṃ nunāhaṃ ; S. Tr., S. D. sā yaṃ nūnāhaṃ.

vyāpajjīm patitthiyīm kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātākāsiṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassaniyā. Yan nūnāhaṃ bhante aññaṃ jātīṃ adāsiṃ² samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, sā 'haṃ bhante etarahi addhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāhaṃ¹ bhante aññaṃ jātīṃ anissamānikā ahoṣiṃ paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issiṃ na upadussiṃ na issaṃ bandhiṃ, sāhaṃ bhante etarahi mahesakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmiṃ rājakule khattiyakañña pi brāhmaṇakañña pi gahapatikañña pi, tāsāhaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ karemi, esāhaṃ bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisaṃjissāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyyissāmi na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaṃ, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante . . . Upāsikaṃ bhante Bhāgavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogaṃ anuyutto.

¹ B. K. Yaṃ nūnāhaṃ; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāhaṃ.

² B. K. aññaṃ jātīṃ dātā ahoṣiṃ.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56-61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . napaṇit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbūto sitibhuto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

2. Kathanā ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti at-taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

✓ Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhaṇo, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, nābhihataṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanāṃ sādiyati. So na kumbhīmukhā paṭigaṇhāti na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti na cākamantaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnāṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārī, na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, iti eva rūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabbhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi hoti sāmābhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭabhakkho pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti ācāmahakkho pi hoti piṇṇākabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-laphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti masāṇāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti paṃsukulāni pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinakkhipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi dhāreti phalacācīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesamassulocano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsanapati khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, sāyatatīyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatikam.

haṇānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti attapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako bandhanāgariko, ye vā paṇ' aññe pi² keci kururakamantā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti parapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca parapariāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimeva nagarassa navam santhāgarāṃ⁴ kārapetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājīnam nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abhhañjitvā migavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍūvamāno santhāgarāṃ⁴ pavasati saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti, yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thāne khīraṃ hoti tena aggaṃ juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evaṃ āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā aṇḍā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuntiko.

² Omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgarāṃ.

⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juhāti.

⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammatthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daṇḍatajjitā bhāyatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikamāni karonti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo ditti¹ eva dhamme niechāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapaṭi-samvedi brahmacariyena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammasambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavido anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇaṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayanaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deheti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyośanākalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyaṇṇaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto, so taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā Tathāgate saddhaṃ patilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati: sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajjā na yidaṃ¹ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ oharetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

8. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsajiva-samāpanno pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādāna

¹ S. D. na idaṃ.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi athenena suci-
bhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brah-
macārī hoti, arūcārī, virato methunā gāmadhammā,
musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādi
saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa, piṣuṇaṃ
vācaṃ pahāya piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā
amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na
imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti bhinnūnaṃ vā san-
dhātā sabhūtaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato
samagganandi samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti, pharu-
saṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā
vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahu-
janakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti,
saṃphappalāpaṃ pahāya saṃphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti,
kālavādi bhūtavādi atthavādi dhammavādi vinayavādi,
nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ kuleṇa sūpadesaṃ pariyantava-
tiṃ atthasaṃhitam.

9. So bijagāmaḥhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti,
ekabhaddiko hoti rattūparato, virato¹ vikālabhojanā, naccagi-
tavādītavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepana-
dhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-
namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā
paṭivirato hoti, ānakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti,
āmakamaṇṣapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapa-
ṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-
paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavaḷavāpaṭigga-
haṇā paṭivirato hoti, khattavattthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato
hoti, dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-
vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakamsakūṭamānakūṭā
paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato
hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaṇṇopasahasākārā
paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-
parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samā-
dāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhi sakunō yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam evaṃ bhikkhu santuttho' hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamati samāday' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ, abhiññhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ avyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokithe vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacivaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajāññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santutthiyā samannāgato] vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriṃ guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ abhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhiññaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjheṇa cetasā viharati abhiññā cittaṃ parisodheti, vyāpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāpabhūtaḥitaṇṭakampī vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ

pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sam-pajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto ud-dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikiechaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiecho viharati, akathañkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikiechā cittaṃ parisodheti.

14. So imo pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye t̥hite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāpāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasa-mudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttaṃ iti ñānaṃ hoti, khipā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti.

16. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapatisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Tanhaṃ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ visaṭaṃ visattikaṃ¹ yāya² ayaṃ loko uddhasto³ pari-yonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ munjababba-

¹ B. K. visatthikaṃ.

² S. S. yāyaṃ.

³ S. D. uddhasotā; B. K. uddhasto.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto; S. D. gulāguṇḍhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭṭha visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyoṇaddho tantakulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto . . . nātivattati?

Aṭṭhārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha² santi hoti, api³ itthaṃ santi hoti, api³ evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhātikāyassa upādāya aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni atitāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicar-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti; evaṃ asmīti hoti aññathāsmīti hoti.

² B. K. api haṃ.

³ B. K. api haṃ.

tāni paccuppannāni chattiṃsa taṇhāvicarītāni evaṃ aṭṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicarītāni sātāṃ¹ hoti.

6. Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto² pariyaṇaddho tantā-kulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto muñjababbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatīṃ vinipātāṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattatīti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cattāri?

Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo hoti taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: Yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosāṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo taṃ pare anīṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemaṃ janeti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa anīṭṭho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satāṃ, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasatā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evaṃ hoti—yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aṇiṭṭho akanto amanāpo tam pare itthēna kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosaṃ janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasmim bhikkha o samaye bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

7. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ectovinnuttiṃ paññavinnuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi 'ssa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnaṃ namulāṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhammo, yaṃ pi 'ssa dosā pemaṃ jāyatīti tam pi 'ssa pahīnaṃ hoti . . . anuppādadhammaṃ, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ namulā tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-
sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ, vedanaṃ attato samanupassati vedanāvantaṃ vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānaṃ attāni vā vedanaṃ vedanāya vā attānaṃ, saññāṃ attato samanupassati saññāvantāṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā saññāṃ saññāya vā attānaṃ, saṅkhāre attato samanupassati saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā saṅkhāre saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ, viññānaṃ attato samanupassati viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attāni vā viññānaṃ viññānaṣmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ na attāni vā rūpaṃ na rūpaṣmim vā attānaṃ, na vedanaṃ . . . na saññāṃ . . . na saṅkhāre . . . na viññānaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññānavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attāni vā viññānaṃ, na viññānaṣmim vā attānaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakosati rosantaṃ paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisseneti.

12. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭisseneti.

13. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmiti hoti, evasmiti hoti, aññathasmiti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmiti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api itthaṃ² santi hoti, api evaṃ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmīti bhikkhave asati, itthasmiti na hoti, evasmiti na hoti, aññathasmiti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmiti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api itthaṃ

¹ B. K. apīhaṃ.

² B. K. apīhaṃ itthaṃ.

santi na hoti, api evaṃ santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati?

Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuo asmimāno pahīno hoti uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatitī.²

Mahāvaggo pañcama.

Mahapaṇṇāsakaṃ catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugataṃ tṭhānaṃ|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||
Mallika attantapo|| taṇhā pemaṇa ca dasā te ti||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatitī; SS. apajjhāyati; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarētha bhāsissāmiti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādi hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārī paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārī veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

¹ Puggala IV. 1.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisenā sappurisatarāñ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpī hoti appassuto hoti kusīto hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpī hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusīto hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpī¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āradhaviṛiyo hoti satimā hoti paññavā hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpī hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bahusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āradhaviṛiyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upaṭṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisenā

¹ B. K. ottāpī. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisarataṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisarataṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṇ ca adinnādāne samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti paraṇ ca musāvāde samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāvāco hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti paraṇ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisarato.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisarato ti.

204.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā

asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭaraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisenā asappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisenā sappurisaṭaro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammādītṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti paraṇ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṇ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisenā sappurisaṭaro.

205.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisenā asappurisaṭaraṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisenā sappurisaṭaraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṇkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādittṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādittṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti paraṇ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākammanto hoti paraṇ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājivo hoti paraṇ ca micchā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti paraṇ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājivo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādittṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādittṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti paraṇ ca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāco hoti paraṇ ca sammāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca sammākammanto hoti paraṇ ca sammākammanto samādapeti, attanā ca sammā-ājivo hoti paraṇ ca sammā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti paraṇ ca sammāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsati hoti paraṇ ca sammāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti paraṇ ca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarāṇ ca sappurisaṇ ca sappurisena sappurisarāṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittthiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādittthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādittthiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittthiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādittthiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādittthiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro.

207.†

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādittthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādittthiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādittthiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādittthiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpataraṇ ca kalyāṇaṇ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatararaṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, paraṇ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

¹ Tuggala IV. 8.

mena pāpadhammataraṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādittṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṇ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādittṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca micchādittṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādittṭhiko hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh' ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, paraṇ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādittṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādittṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammaṇ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammataraṇ ca kalyāṇadhammaṇ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataraṇ ca, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādittṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādittṭhiko hoti

paraṇ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇi hoti, sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṇ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attana ca sammāñāṇi hoti paraṇ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti paraṇ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :

Sikkhā-padaṇ ca asaddhamṃ : sattanaṃso atho ca dasa kammanamṃ]

Atthaṅgikaṇ ca dasamaggaṃ] dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti.]

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadussano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadussanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇā.

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, micchādīṭṭhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, samādīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena, . . . manosucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu micchācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-mādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhī hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājivo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhī hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, aliriko hoti, anottāpī hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Sobhanavaggo¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dve vohārapathā vuttā|| hīrikam duppaññena cāti||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattārī ?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattārī vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upabataṃ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupabataṃ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantāvācā; SS. mantābhassam.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto
. . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā
akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-
aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pāṇatipati hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu
micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pāṇatipatā
paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādītṭhiko hoti, micchāsāṅkappo hoti, mic-
chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
mādītṭhiko hoti, sammāsāṅkappo hoti, sammavācā hoti,
sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti,
micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sam-
māsamādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . aditṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti . . . pe
. . . aditṭhe adītṭhavādī hoti . . . aviññāte aviññātavādī
hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . dītṭhe adītṭhavādī hoti . . . viññāte aviñ-
ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . dītṭhe dītṭhavādī hoti . . .
viññāte viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, aliriko¹ hoti, anottāpī
hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, hirimā hoti,
ottāpī hoti . . .

229.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave caṅhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintakavī, sutakavī, atthakavī, paṭibhānakavī.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Sucaritavaggo tatiyo.

[Uddānaṃ :

Duccaritaṃ diṭṭhi akataññū ca || pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahirikaṃ duppañña-kavinā cāti.]

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ² akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ, atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ, atthi bhik-

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ ; B. K. akaṇha-asukkaṃ.

kaṇhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ, attli bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kamnakkhāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ vacisaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā phassā plusanti. So savyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno savyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantaḍukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ lokaṃ uppannaṃ samānaṃ avyāpajjhā phassā plusanti. So avyāpajjhehi phassehi phutṭho samāno avyāpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukkaṃ, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinhā.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti. So savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharitvā savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi lokaṃ uppajjati. Tam enaṃ savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ

¹ See *Anguttara* III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phuttho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanam vediyati vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyaṭhāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipatikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam.

5. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaṃ saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akaṇhamasukkam akaṇha-asukkavipakam kammam kammakkhayaṃ saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotama divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano mānava yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyaṃ paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyaṃ paññāpeto uccedaṃ āha lokassa kammāsaccāyaṃ kho loko kammāsamārambhatthāyī ti. Dassanam pi kho aham brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa mānavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇham kaṇhavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kaṇhasukkam kaṇhasukkavipakam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakiṇhā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā.

Idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .
pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ . . . saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . kammaṃ kammakkhāyāya saṃvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco mātā-jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jivitā voropitā hoti, arahaṃ-jivitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa paduṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

8. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpunnacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

9. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

10. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ . . . pe . . .

2. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ
abhisāṅkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-
kaṃ.

4. Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ
kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ pi avyāpajjhaṃ pi
. . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ
kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ
akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvat-
tati.

Sammāditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamaḍhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ . . .
saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . pave-
ditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . pe . . . pave-
ditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ . . .
pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipā-
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . .
pe . . . [232. 2].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipā-
kaṃ.

3. Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipā-
kaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ . . .
pe . . . [232. 3].

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ

4. Katamaṅ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇha-
sukkavipākaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhasukkaṃ akaṇhasukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati ?

Satisambhojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgo, viriyasambhojjhaṅgo, pītisambhojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ samādhisambhojjhaṅgaṃ upekkhasambhojjhaṅgaṃ.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammaṃ akaṇhamasukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammaṇa, sāvajjena vacikammaṇa, sāvajjena manokammaṇa, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacikammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammaṇa, savyāpajjhena vacikammaṇa, savyāpajjhena manokammaṇa, savyāpajjhāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābha-
taṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakammena, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-
kammena, avyāpajjhāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā
samaṇehi aññe ti,² evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanā-
dam nadattha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-
khaya sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyaṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave samaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pari-
khaya rūgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid
eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya opapātiko hoti tatthaparinib-
bāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo
samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khaya anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttim . . . dīṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-
tuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha
tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā
samaṇehi aññe ti, evaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave sammā sihanādam
nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads paṭhamo samaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aññehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47 ; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisaṃ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisaṃsā pāṭi-
kaṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati,
ariyāya paṇṇāya vaḍḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vaḍḍhati.

Sappurisaṃ nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā
ti.

[Kamma] ¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānaṃ :

Saṅkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo
Bojjhaṅgaṃ sāvajjaṃ ceva avyāpajjhaṃ samaṇo ca sappu-
risānisaṃso ti]] ¹

241.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghosi-
tārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ
Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu taṃ Ānanda adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ ti ?

Kuto taṃ bhante adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati ? Āya-
mato bhante Anuruddhassa Bāhiyo nāma saddhivihārī
kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-
dho na ekavācikaṃ pi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññati²ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda³ Anuruddho saṅghamaṃjje adhi-
karaṇesu vo⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānici adhi-
karaṇāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tunhe e' eva vūpasametha
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda atthavase sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro ?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo
asuci saṅkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assa-
maṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputi avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci . . . kasambujāto ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti ti. Idam ānanda pathamaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchādittiko hoti antagāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchādittiko antagāhikāya dīṭṭhiyā samannāgato ti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti.

Idam ānanda dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājīvo hoti micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappeti. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-jīvo micchā-jīvena jivitaṃ kappetiti samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti. Idam ānanda tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evaṃ hoti: sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti.

Idam ānanda catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

Ime kho ānanda cattāro atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandatīti.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni cattāri?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coraṃ āgacāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ '—ayaṃ te deva coro āgacāri, imassa devo daḍḍam paṇetūti. Tam enaṃ rājā, evaṃ vadeyya:

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rajjuyā paccēhā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena² rathiyāya rathiyaṃ³ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathāti. Tam enaṃ rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā paccēhā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya² rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sisacehjeṃ, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā paccēhā bāhaṃ gālha¹bandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindissanti. So vat' assāhaṃ⁴ + evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ sisacehjeṃ ti.⁵ Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibba bhayasaññā paccupatthitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ - anāpāno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomi. Tatr' aññatarassa purisassa evaṃ assa : pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati : ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomi.

¹ B. K. bālha-

² S. T. paṇavena.

³ B. K. rathikāya rathikaṃ.

⁴ B. K. assāhaṃ; SS. assāyaṃ. ⁵ S. T. sīsaṃ chejjan ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ² khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attanaṃ honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ, yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ³ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā assapuṭaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attanaṃ honti taṃ karomīti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ assapuṭaṃ ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhaya-saṇṇā paccupatṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etaṃ pātikaṅkhaṃ—anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: ahaṃ bhante pāpaṃ kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attanaṃ honti taṃ karomīti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evaṃ assa: pāpakaṃ vata bho ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ yatra hi nāma kālakaṃ vatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā . . . mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyaṃ.

² B. K. bhasmapuṭaṃ.

³ B. K. kālavatthaṃ.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-puṭaṃ.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evaṃ vakkhati: ahaṃ bhante . . . upavajjaṃ yena me āyasmanto attamaṇā honti taṃ karomi. So vat' assāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjan ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayaasaṇṇā paccupatthitā hoti pāṭidesaniyakesu ¹ dhammesu, tass' etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ —anāpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam ² dhammaṃ na āpajjissati āpanno vā pāṭidesaniyakam dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayaṇi.

243.

1. Sikkhāṇisaṃsaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vassati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisaraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave sikkhāṇisaṃsaṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisaṃcārīkā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyo-bhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ abhisaṃcārīkā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakāri hoti acchiddakāri asubalakāri akaṃmasakāri samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ ādibrahmacariyīkā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akkhaṇḍakāri hoti acchiddakāri . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave sikkhāṇisaṃsaṃ hoti.

2. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānaṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa ³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paññuttaraṃ hoti.

¹ B. K. pāṭidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pāṭidesaniyaṃ.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakanāṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakanāṃ . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti?

Iti aparipūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi¹, paripūraṃ vā abhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi²ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi²ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi²ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Iti aphaṣṣitaṃ² vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phassissāmi, phassitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi²ti ajjhataṃ yeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyaṃ hoti.

Sikkhānisamsaṃ idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paññuttaraṃ, vimuttisāraṃ, satādhipateyyaṃ ti. Iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sihaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttānā senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave petaseyyā?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sihaseyyā?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmi.

² B. K. aphaṣitaṃ . . . phussissāmi phusitaṃ.

Siho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde ¹ pādaṃ accādhāya antarāsattthinaṃ ² naṅgutthaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhivā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā paccimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave siho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave siho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā tena bhikkhave siho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivie³ eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārāhā. Katame cattāro ?

Tathāgato aṛaḥaṃ sammāsambuddho thūpārāho, paccakabuddho thūpārāho, Tathāgatasāvakō thūpārāho, rājā cakkavatti thūpārāho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārāhā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapatipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukāre ³ honti. Katamā cattāro ?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena. ² S. Tr. satthi ; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtaṣṣa bahukārā hontitī.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, asute sutavādītā, amute mutavādītā, aviññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, asute asutavādītā, amute amutavādītā, aviññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādītā, sute asutavādītā, mute amutavādītā, viññāte aviññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādītā, sute sutavādītā, mute mutavādītā, viññāte viññātavādītā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo ¹ pañcama.

[Tass' uddānaṃ :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso¹ seyyā thūpārahena ca¹
Paññābuddhi bahukārā; cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti¹]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, attli

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. ¹ Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammaṃ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesanā.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā aṇaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā avyādhim anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādinavaṃ viditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 163.

vaṃ viditvā asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesi.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkha 3 saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukiyaṃputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukiyaṃputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

Sādu me³ bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-katṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vilareyyaṃ ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukiyaṃputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammaṃ appeva nāmaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appeva nāmaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ dāyādo assaṃ ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukiyaṃputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro ?

Cīvaraṃ hetu vā Mālukiyaṃputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātaṃ hetu vā . . . pe . . . senāsanaṃ hetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavaḥ bhavaṃ hetu vā Mālukiyaṃputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukiyaṃputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālukiyaṃputto ; S. Tr. Mālukiyaṃputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti uecchinnamūlā tīlavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīm anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu accehecchi taṇhaṃ vāvattayi¹ saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānā-bhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassāti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā² iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva āgāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ dīṭṭhi' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ ittbattāyāti abbhāññāsi aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato³] arahataṃ ahoṣiti.

255.

1. Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ³ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Natthaṃ na gavesanti, jīṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhogaṇā ca honti, dussilaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Natthaṃ gavesanti, jīṇaṃ paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhogaṇā ca honti, silavantaṃ iṭṭhiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kāñci bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantaṃ pattāni ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi ṭhānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattaṃ.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo bhadro assajāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo raṇṇo aṅgan t' eva, saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katame catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave raṇṇo bhadro assajāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato raṇṇo bhadro . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusāliṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya kusāliṇaṃ dhammaṇaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapaṇḍapātasena-sanaḡilānapaccayabbesajaparikkhāraṇaṃ.

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgaṃ t' eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, jivasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradbhaviriyo viharati akusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya² thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jivasampanno hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho

¹ See Aṅuttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokasāti.

258.

Cattā¹ imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araṇṇe¹ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāmaṇavitakkena, vyāpāḍavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppaṇṇo hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpāḍavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsānāni paṭisevitum ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asaṃpuriso khaṭaṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvājjo ca viññūnaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. araṇṇa—

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññānaṃ bahuṃ ca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammaṇa, anavajjena vacīkammaṇa, anavajjena manokammaṇa, anavajjāya dīṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatīti.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

[Uddānaṃ :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā] saṅgaho Mālukeyaputto]

Atthakulaṃ dve ājāññā] balaṃ arañña kammunāti]

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti pāṇātipāte ca samanūñño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatāṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanūñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādapeti kāmesu micchācāre ca samanuiṇṇo hoti kāmesu micchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādi hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuiṇṇo hoti musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisuṇāvāco hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanuiṇṇo hoti pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanuiṇṇo hoti pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanuiṇṇo hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāya

veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpe samādapeti samphappalāpe ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhiññhālū hoti paraṃ ca abhiññhāya samādapeti abhiññhāya ca samanunño hoti abhiññhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhiññhālū hoti paraṃ ca anabhiññhāya samādapeti anabhiññhāya ca samanunño hoti anabhiññhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti paraṃ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanunño hoti vyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti paraṃ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanunño hoti avyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchādītṭhiko hoti paraṃ ca micchādītṭhiyā samādapeti micchādītṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti micchādītṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammādītṭhiko hoti paraṃ ca sammādītṭhiyā samādapeti sammādītṭhiyā ca samanunño hoti sammādītṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamaṇi viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ plitīyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaukkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhi . . . pe . . . , cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . , vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaukkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No "vaggo" in B. K.

² See Aṅguttara III. 151. 3 ; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Aṅguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
paḷāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sūṭheyassā
thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa
pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissag-
gāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakaṃ pañcamam
Catukkaṃ samattaṃ ¹

¹ For "Vaggo . . . samattaṃ" B. K. has "Aṅguttara-
nikāye catukkanipāto samatto."

² See Aṅguttara III. 163.

INDEXES.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

- | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Amsa, 190. 1 | Aggapaññatti, 15 |
| Akaṅkhi, 184. 9 | Aggappasāda, 34 |
| Akaṇhamasukka, 231-237 ; | Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9 |
| -vipāka, 231-237 | Agha, 124 |
| Akataññutā, 213 | Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1 |
| Akataveditā, 213 | Acala, 52. 2 |
| Akañṭhagāmi, 131. 3 | Acclaka, 198. 2 |
| Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Accaya, 159. 8 |
| 2 ; 243. 1 | Accidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. |
| Akasiralābhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | 2 ; 243. 1 |
| Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4 | Aja, 198. 4 |
| Akiechalābhi, 22. 3 ; 87. 5 | Ajina, 198. 2 |
| Akukkucekakajāta, 196. 3 | Ajelaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9 |
| Akutobhaya, 23. 3 | Ajjava, 112 |
| Akkosaka, 53. 3 | Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1 |
| Akkhaṇavedhi, 181. 1, 5 ; | Ajjhopanna, 28. 1 |
| 196. 7 | Ajjhosāna, 10. 1 |
| Akkhaṇḍa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. | Ajjhosita, 24 |
| 2 ; 243. 1 | Ajjhesana, 21. 2 |
| Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ; | Anjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ; |
| 165 | -karaṇīya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1 |
| Akkhāta, 194. 1 | Anñatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1 |
| Agatigamana, 17 | Anñātra-vijjācarana, 175. 1 |
| Agarava, 21. 1 | Anñathābhava, 9. |
| Agārika, 198. 2 | Anñadatthudasa, 23. 3 |
| Agga, 15 ; 196. 5 | Anñāṇa, 10. 1 |
| Aggañña, 29 ; 29 ; 30. 2 | Atthaṅgika (magga) |

- Aṭṭhikasaññā, 14
 Aṭṭhivedha, 113. 4
 Addha, 197. 1
 Atakkāvacara, 192. 5
 Atandita, 37. 6
 Atigāmi, 10. 3
 Aticaritā, 55. 2
 Atithi, 61. 12
 Attakāma, 21. 2
 Attantāpa, 198. 1
 Attaparitāpana, 198. 1
 Attabhāvaapaṭilābha, 172. 1
 Attabhāvi, 15
 Attarūpa, 117
 Attasañcetana, 172. 1
 Attasammasāpanidhi, 81. 1
 Attahita, 186. 4
 Attānuvāda, 121. 1
 Attha, 42. 2; 97. 2; 172. 2; 186. 4
 Atthakavi, 230
 Atthacariyā, 32; 253
 Atthapaṭisambhida, 173. 1
 Atthapada, 192. 5
 Attharaṇa, 51. 4
 Atthavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Atthābhisamaya, 42. 2
 Athena, 198. 8
 Adalidda, 52. 2
 Aditṭha, 217; -vādi, 217
 Addhadanda, 121. 4
 Adhamma, 20; -vādi, 22. 2
 Adhammika, 20
 Adhikaraṇa, 14; 241. 1
 Adhikaraṇiya, 187. 6
 Adhigama, 160. 6
 Adhiggaḥita, 27. 2
 Adhipateyya, 15; 137
 Adhipañña, 92
 Adhimattatā, 162. 5
 Adhivacana, 63. 1; 122. 3
 Adhivacaniya, 187. 6
 Adhivāsikajāta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 3
 Anaṅga, 198. 15
 Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5
 Anattā, 49. 1, 3
 Anadhivāsikajāta, 165. 2
 Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
 Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
 Anantavā, 38. 1
 Anapadesa, 22. 2
 Anabhāva, 11. 1; 14; 164. 5
 Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
 Anabhijjha, 29. 1; 30. 4
 Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
 Anabhiratasāññi, 163. 2; 169. 2
 Anaya, 196. 4
 Anariya, 249
 Analasa, 28. 1; 35. 2
 Anavajja, 3. 2; 4. 2; 27. 1; 193. 7; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
 Anavajjatā, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Anavañña, 157. 2
 Anavaññatti, 241. 5
 Anāgantā, 172. 3
 Anāgāmī, 172. 3
 Anādānā, 9
 Anālāya, 128. 1
 Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1; 88. 4
 Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2
 Anicca, 49. 1-3
 Aniccānupassī, 163. 2; 169. 2
 Anitṭhaṅgata, 184. 5

- Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3; 41. 6
 Anītiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8; 185. 3; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191. 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1; 159. 4
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudāyā), 185. 3
 Anuddhata, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7; 97. 2; 186. 2; 193. 1; -cāri, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3; 191. 1
 Anuppadātā, 198. 8
 Anuppadadhamma, 36. 3; 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusarītā
 Anusāsani, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmi, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Aneḷagala, 48. 1; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 3
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5; 175. 1
 Antakiriya, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Antagāhika (diṭṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhana, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1; 4. 1
 Appaccaya, 197. 2
 Appaṭikuṭṭha, 28. 1; 29. 1
 Appaṭipuggala, 33. 3
 Appaṭivāṇī, 93. 4; 194. 2
 Appaṭivedha, 1. 3
 Appaṭisaraya, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4
 Appapañca, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhata, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1; 127. 1; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abbhikkanta, 100. 3; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3; 35. 3; 87. 5

- Abhijjhā, 12; 14
 Abhijjhalū, 30. 3; 54. 2; 204.
 2
 Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1
 Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198. 4
 Abhippāsanna, 187. 6
 Abhibhū, 23. 3
 Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6
 Abhivādāna, 187. 6
 Abhisañkhata, 40. 3
 Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1
 Abhisamaya, 38. 5
 Abhisamācārika, 243. 1
 Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1
 Abhiseka, 87. 2
 Abhihata, 198. 2
 Abhūtavādī, 22. 2
 Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Amba, 106
 Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3
 Ayya, 159. 1
 Aratī, 28. 1, 2
 Aratimsaha, 28. 2
 Aratiratisaha, 28. 1
 Arahattapatti, 170. 1
 Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1
 Arahā, 39. 2
 Aritta, 196. 5
 Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma,
 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6;
 -vanisa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247
 Arūpi, 34
 Alamattthadasatara, 187. 5
 Alāta, 95. 2
 Allina, 196. 6
 Avakkhitta, 61. 9
 Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Avassuta, 241. 2
 Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
 -āsava, 198. 15
 Avinayavādī, 22. 2
 Aviddasū, 50. 3
 Avipakka, 195. 1
 Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
 Avecikicchī, 184. 5
 Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
 Avyāpāda, 29. 1
 Avyāpajjha, 39. 3; 40. 3;
 232. 3
 Avyāyika, 47. 2
 Asañkiṇṇa, 28. 1; -pubba,
 28-29; 30. 2
 Asañkhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1,
 5
 Asāṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
 Asāññī, 34
 Asaddha, 202. 2
 Asana, 45. 2
 Asappurisa, 201-206
 Asabala, 52. 1; -kāri, 192. 2;
 243. 1
 Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
 Asahita, 139
 Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
 Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165,
 2
 Asāradaddha, 13; 193. 9
 Asi, 114. 4
 Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217
 Asubha, 49. 1-2
 Asubhānupassī, 163. 2; 169.
 2
 Asura, 91
 Asurinda, 50. 1
 Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
 Assa, 198. 9

- Assadamma, 111
 Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113
 Assapuṭa, 242. 3
 Assamedha, 39. 3
 Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ; 257
 Assāda, 10. 1
 Assu, 5. 1
 Assutavā, 123. 1
 Ahetuvādi, 30. 5

 Ākāravarivitaṅka, 193. 2
 Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, 190. 5
 Ākiñcañña, 185. 6
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5
 Āgataviśā, 110
 Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Āgantū, 172. 3
 Āgāmī, 172. 3
 Āgueārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1
 Ācariyakula, 111. 2
 Ācāmaḥhakkha, 198. 2
 Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3
 Āḥhaka, 51. 3
 Āṇi, 32. 2
 Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9
 Ātāpana, 198. 2
 Ātāpi, 11. 1, 2 ; 12
 Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3
 Ādhipacca, 255. 1
 Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika), 162. 2 ; 163. 3
 Ānūta, 55. 2
 Āñejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198. 14
 Āpattibhaya, 242
 Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192
 Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
 Āpodhātū, 177. 2
 Ābādhikini, 159. 1
 Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141
 Āma, 106 ; -vaṇṇi, 106
 Āmaka, 198. 9
 Āya, 178. 3
 Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1
 Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ; -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Ārakkha, 117
 Āraddhaviriya, 202. 4 ; 211. 2, 12
 Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185. 1
 Ārāmatā, 28. 1
 Ārogya, 157
 Āroha, 256. 1
 Ārūha, 114. 2
 Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1
 Āli, 178. 3
 Āloka, 143 ; -saññi, 11. 3 ; 198. 12
 Ālopika, 198. 2
 Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Ālopa, 198. 9
 Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
 Āvaṭṭanī, 193. 13
 Āvasatha, 197. 2
 Āvāsa, 180. 4
 Āsanapaṭikkhitta, 198. 2
 Āsabha, 8
 Āsaya, 33. 1
 Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4
 Āsivisa, 110
 Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163. 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2
 Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
 Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2

- Injita, 41. 6
 Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1
 Itikira, 198. 6
 Itibhavābhava, 9 ; 254
 Itivādapamokkha, 25. 1
 Itivuttaka, 6. 1 ; 102. 2, 6 ; 107 ; 186. 2
 Itthatta, 79. 2, 5 ; 197. 2
 Itthabhāva, 9
 Itthi, 198. 9
 Iddhipāda, 271. 3
 Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4
 Indriya, 14 ; 151 ; 162. 2
 Isi, 23. 3 ; 48. 2
 Issati, 197. 2
 Issamānikā (v. l. issamānīka), 197. 2
 Issarādhipacca, 197. 7
 Issā, 197. 2
 Issukī, 80

 Ukkaṃseti, 28. 1
 Ukkala, 30. 5
 Ukkutika, 198. 2
 Ukkotana, 198. 9
 Ugghaṭṭitaṇṇū, 133
 Uccārapassāva, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; -kamma, 198. 12
 Uccāsayaṇa, 198. 9
 Uccinnamūla
 Ujupaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Ujubhūta, 52. 2
 Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, 134
 Unnatopata, 86
 Unnatuṇṇata, 86
 Utupariṇāma, 87. 5
 Uttarāsāṅga, 21. 2
 Uttānobbhāsa, 105. 1, 4
 Udaka, 36. 3 ; 51. 3 ; 61. 11 ; 105. 1-6 ; -rahada, 192. 5 ; 198. 5 ; -rohana, 198. 2
 Udaya, 12 ; 195. 10
 Udayatthika, 195. 10
 Udayabbaya, 90
 Udāna, 6. 1 ; 186. 2
 Uddissakata, 198. 2
 Uddhamasota, 131. 3
 Uddhagga, 61. 14
 Uddhabba, 12
 Uddhata, 22. 3
 Uddhata, 199. 1
 Uddhumātakasaṇṇā, 14
 Unnala, 26. 1
 Upakaraṇa, 85. 4
 Upakkilesa, 50. 1 ; 61. 8
 Upagāmi, 5. 2
 Upaccheda, 34
 Upajjhāya, 66. 2
 Upatṭhānasālā, 48. 1 ; 195. 2
 Upatṭhitasati, 202. 5
 Upadāna, 25. 1 ; 41. 5 ; 90
 Upadhi, 23. 3 ; 114. 10
 Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
 Upavajja, 188. 1 ; 243. 4
 Upasama, 11. 2 ; 123. 2
 Upasampadā, 193. 13 ; 256. 2
 Upassaya, 82 ; 159
 Upahata, 3. 1 ; 4
 Upātivatta, 13
 Upāyāsa, 122. 3 ; 197. 3 ; -bahula, 197. 2
 Upārambha, 187. 6 ; 188. 1
 Upāsaka, 129. 3 ; 130. 8
 Upekha, 14 ; 190. 4
 Upekhaka, 123. 3 ; 163. 4
 Uposatha, 190. 1

- Uppatti, 123. 4; 125. 1; 131
 Uppala, 36. 3
 Uppāda, 9
 Ubbejetā, 108. 4
 Ubbhatthaka, 198. 2
 Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga),
 189. 4; 192. 5
 Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2
 Urattāli, 192. 4; 198. 4
 Uratthala, 184. 2
 Urabbha, 198. 4
 Usabha, 198. 4
 Usira, 195. 9
 Usu, 114. 4
 Ussāha, 93. 4
 Ussolhi, 93. 4

 Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1
 Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5

 Ekam̐sa, 159. 8; -vacana, 42.
 2; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1
 Ekagga, 12
 Ekaggacitta, 29. 2
 Ekanta, 198. 7
 Ekabbhattika, 198. 9
 Ekavācika, 241. 1
 Ekāgarika, 198. 2
 Ekālopika, 198. 2
 Ekodibhāva, 123. 2
 Ekodikaroti, 94. 3
 Ekodihoti, 170. 5
 Eḷaka, 198. 2
 Eṇeyyaka, 121. 4
 Eḷamūga, 259
 Erakavattikā, 121. 4
 Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13
 Evam-vādi, 183. 1; 193. 13
 Esanā, 38. 5
 Ehipassika, 52. 1; 195. 4
 Ehibhadantika, 198. 2

 Okkamana, 160. 6
 Okoṭimaka, 85. 2
 Ogadha, 25. 2
 Ogha, 196. 1
 Olārīka, 181. 4
 Onatunṇata, 86
 Onatonata, 86
 Ottappabala, 163. 2
 Ottāpi, 12; 203. 4
 Odadhi, 51. 4
 Odhiso, 173. 1
 Onaddha, 50. 3
 Onitapattapaṇi, 57. 1
 Opakkamika, 87. 5
 Opanayika, 52. 1; 195. 1
 Opapātika, 88. 4; 191. 1; 239
 Opasamika, 128. 3
 Obhāsa, 105. 1-6; 144
 Orabbhika, 198. 3
 Orambhāgiya, 5. 1; 88. 4;
 131
 Olhita, 114. 2

 Kaṅkhā, 173. 1; 191. 2
 Kaṅkhi, 184. 5
 Kaṇṇā, 197. 7
 Kaṭasi, 50. 3
 Kaṭuka, 113. 8; 114. 10; 157.
 3; 165. 2
 Kattha, 95. 2
 Kaḷopi, 198. 2,
 Kaṇabhakkha, 198. 2
 Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2
 Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

- Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8
 Kaṇha, 231-237
 Kaṇhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237
 Kataññutū, 213
 Kataññuveditā, 213
 Katupūññatā, 31. 1
 Katabattha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Katupāsana, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Kathāsallāpa, 195. 3
 Kadariya, 53. 7
 Kandara, 147. 2; 198. 13
 Kappa, 156
 Kammakara, 61; 10; 198. 4
 Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4
 Kammaphalūpajīvi, 134
 Kammāsakārī, 192. 2
 Kammoja, 80
 Karuṇā, 125. 2; 190. 4
 Kali, 3. 3
 Kalebara, 45. 3; 46. 1
 Kalyāṇa, 97. 2; 207. 1
 Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1; 210
 Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2
 Kavi, 230
 Kasambujāta, 241. 2
 Kasā, 121. 4
 Kaḥāpaṇaka, 121. 4
 Kaḷaka, 242. 2
 Kaḷakesa, 22. 2
 Kāṇa, 85
 Kāmakāmī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5
 Kāmajjhosaṇa, 10. 1
 Kāmatanḥhā, 10. 1
 Kāmanandī, 10. 1
 Kāmapariḷāha, 10. 1
 Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1
 Kāmabhogī, 5. 2; 15; 62. 2; 244; -seyyā, 244
 Kāmamuccā, 10. 1
 Kāmayoga, 10. 1
 Kāmarāga, 10. 1
 Kāmaṇitakka, 10. 1
 Kāmasneha, 10. 1
 Kāmāsava, 198. 15
 Kāmesanā, 38. 2
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, 171. 2
 Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
 Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
 Kāya, 159. 2; 198. 9
 Kāraṇa, 113. 4
 Kālaññutū, 100. 4
 Kālapakkha, 17-19
 Kālavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Kiñcana, 188. 6
 Kittī, 31. 2
 Kibbisa, 184. 4
 Kilamatha, 45. 2; 46. 1; 195. 10
 Kukkucca, 12
 Kukkuṭa, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Kucchi, 198. 10
 Kuṭa, 198. 2
 Kuṇi, 85
 Kudāla, 195. 9
 Kuthāri, 196. 3
 Kunnadi, 147. 2
 Kumārikā, 198. 9
 Kumbhī, 198. 2
 Kumbhila, 122. 1
 Kummagga, 11. 2
 Kala, 63. 1
 Kusala, 184. 4
 Kusalābbhisanda, 51; 52. 1
 Kusita, 11. 1, 2

- Kussubbha, 147. 2
 Kuha, 26. 1
 Kuhana, 25. 1
 Kevali, 8; 22. 3
 Kodha, 44; 110. 3
 Kodhagaru, 43; 84
 Kodhagarutā, 44
 Kodhana, 80; 197. 2
 Kovida, 40. 3
 Kosajja, 202. 3

 Khañja, 85. 2
 Khaṇḍakāri, 192. 1
 Khaṇḍākhaṇḍika, 195. 9
 Khata, 3. 1 : 4. 1
 Khattā, 107
 Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13
 Khantā, 114. 9
 Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11
 Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;
 160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3
 Khara, 165. 2
 Khāra, 157. 3
 Khārāpataccchika, 121. 4
 Khittacitta, 49. 3
 Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3
 Khippābhiññā, 161. 16; 3;
 166; 167
 Khira, 95. 4; 198. 4
 Khumbila, 122. 1
 Khuramuṇḍa, 242. 1
 Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9
 Khema, 8
 Khemi, 10. 1

 Gajjitā, 101. 7
 Gaṇa, 34; 51
 Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1

 Gaṇḍa, 124
 Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
 Gathita, 28. 1
 Gantā, 114. 1, 5
 Gantha, 23. 3
 Gandha, 198. 9
 Gandhabba, 36. 2
 Gabbhini, 198. 2
 Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
 Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 Gavacaṇḍa, 108
 Gahatthaka, 35. 2
 Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
 Gahapatani, 55. 2
 Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
 Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
 Gādha, 107
 Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
 Gāmī, 20
 Garava, 20
 Gāhī, 14
 Giddha, 2. 2
 Gili, 60
 Giri, 198. 13
 Gīta, 198. 9
 Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. l. -guṇ-
 ṭhikajāta), 199
 Guttadvāra, 37. 1
 Guhā, 198. 13
 Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186. 2
 Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
 Gocara, 33. 1
 Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
 Ghāsacchāda, 85. 2
 Ghoravisa, 110
 Ghosa, 65. 1

 Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

- Cakkavatti, 245
 Caṇḍa, 108
 Caṇḍāla, 85
 Candimā, 17-19; 50. 1
 Carana, 175. 1, 3
 Cāgasampadā, 61. 6
 Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3; -pa-
 dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3
 Cittavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Cintākavi, 230
 Ciratthitika, 33. 2; 255. 1
 Cīvara, 27. 1; 28. 1; 51. 1
 Cutuppāta, 189. 4
 Cetanā, 232. 5
 Cetovasippatta, 5. 3; 191. 2
 Cetovimutti, 5. 1; 22. 3; 87.
 3; 159. 5; 178. 1
 Cetosamatha, 12; 92; 99
 Cetosamādhi, 51. 1
 Cora, 119; 120
 Coraghātaka, 198. 2

 Chanda, 13; 17-20; 93. 4;
 194. 2
 Chava, 53; 95. 2
 Chāyā, 113; 121. 4; 195. 9
 Chedagāminī, 79
 Chiddakārī, 192. 2
 Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5
 Chedana, 198. 9

 Jagat, 12; 15
 Jala, 259. 1
 Jana, 25. 1
 Jambālī, 178. 3
 Jambonada, 28. 2
 Jarādhamma, 182. 1
 Jala, 15

 Java, 45. 2; 112; 256
 Jāgara, 11. 1
 Jāgariya, 37. 5
 Jātaka, 6. 1
 Jātarūpa, 50. 1; 198. 9
 Jāti, 119; 120
 Jānipati, 53. 7; 54. 7; 55. 3
 Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
 Jālīni, 199. 1
 Jigucchā, 157. 3; 165. 2
 196. 1
 Jīva, 38. 1
 Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8
 Joti, 85; -parāyana, 85
 Jotimalika, 121. 4
 Jhāna, 22. 3; 38. 3; 41. 2;
 115. 1, 5; 116; 163. 4;
 192. 4

 Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4
 Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
 Ñāti, 61. 2; 193. 13; 198. 7
 Ñāya, 35. 3; 113, 7; 194. 1
 Ñāyapaṭipanna, 52. 2
 Ñeyya, 133

 Ṭhapaniya, 42. 6
 Ṭhāna, 118; 192. 1
 Ṭhānakusala, 181. 1, 3
 Ṭhitatta, 5
 Ṭhiti, 13; 159. 4
 Ṭhitibhāgiya, 179. 1

 Ḍamśa, 165. 2

 Takka, 193. 11
 Taccha, 100. 2

- Taṇhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ;
 -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-
 bhūta, 159. 2, 5
 Tanhuppāda, 254. 2
 Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ;
 33. 2
 Tathāgataseyyā, 244
 Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88.
 4 ; 239
 Tathākārī, 23. 3
 Tathāvādī, 23. 3
 Tanutta, 158. 2
 Tantakulakajāta, 199. 1
 Tapojigucchā, 196. 2
 Tabbahulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125.
 1, 2
 Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
 Tādi, 33. 3
 Talacchāti, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Tālavatthukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2
 Tinava, 114. 4
 Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-
 tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika,
 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2
 Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126
 Tīra, 30. 1 ; 47. 1
 Tulākuṭa, 198. 9
 Tejodhātu, 177. 3
 Tela, 121. 4
 Toya, 36. 4
 Thaddha, 26
 Thalattṭha, 242. 1
 Tharu, 114. 4
 Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1
 Thāmavā, 256. 2
 Thusodaka, 198. 2
 Thūvareyya, 22. 3
 Thūna, 12 ; 61. 9
 Thūpā, 195. 9
 Thūpārāha, 245
 Theta, 198. 8
 Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
 Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3
 Daka, 33. 1
 Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
 Dakkhinā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
 Daḷha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
 Daḷhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Daḷhaparakkama, 256. 2
 Daṇḍa, 198. 2
 Daṇḍamantara, 198. 2
 Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Dattī, 198. 2
 Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
 Dadhi, 95. 4
 Danta, 23. 3
 Dandha, 162. 2
 Dandhābhiññā, 161 ; 162 ;
 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
 Dabbha, 198. 4
 Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
 Damatha, 36. 2
 Dameti, 23. 3
 Damma, 111. 2-3
 Dayāpanna, 198. 8
 Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
 Dassanīya, 118 ; 197. 1
 Dassāvī, 28. 1
 Dabara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
 Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata,
 61. 6

- Dāyaka, 51. 4; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11; 254
 Dāyī, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Dittadhamma, 22. 3
 Dittahavādītā, 247
 Dittahavādī, 217
 Dittāhānugati, 160. 6
 Dittthi, 38. 5; 191. 1
 Dittthipārisuddhi, 194. 4
 Dittthivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Dittthiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapātīkaṅkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsañña, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5; 161-163; 185. 4
 Dukkhaveḍaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppañña, 192. 5; 202. 3
 Duppaññatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamasiya, 42. 2
 Duppāruta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaca, 160. 4
 Dubbaṇṇa, 85; 197. 1
 Dummana, 53. 7; 54. 7; 195. 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2
 Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9; 157. 3; 165. 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussila, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepātī, 181. 1, 4; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 33. 2; 36. 2; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1; 46. 1; 191. 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5; 14
 Dovaccassakarāṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17-19; 183. 1; 193. 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamṣī, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhañña, 31. 2; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2; 180. 2; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakka, 8; 33. 3; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajivī, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2; 188. 2
 Dhammadbara, 6. 2; 7; 160. 5; 180. 8; 186. 2
 Dhammapāṭisambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1; 30. 4; 191. 1

- Dhammarājā, 50. 1
 Dhammavādi, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Dhammavinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1; 181. 2
 Dhātu, 177. 5
 Dhārakajātika, 97. 2
 Dhāraṇa, 198. 9
 Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3
 Dhuva, 33. 2
 Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13
 Dhūmaraja, 50. 1

 Naḍguttha, 244
 Nacca, 198. 9
 Naṭṭha, 255. 1
 Natthikavāda, 30. 5
 Nadi, 195. 9
 Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7
 Nabhā, 47. 1
 Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11
 Navanīta, 95. 4
 Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114
 Nānattasaññā, 190. 5
 Nāli, 195. 9
 Nāvā, 196. 5
 Nāsana, 21. 2
 Nikatṭhakāya, 138. 4
 Nikatṭhacitta, 138. 4
 Nikata, 198. 9
 Nikāmalābhī, 22. 3; 35. 1
 Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1
 Nikkuha, 26. 1
 Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6
 Nigaṇṭha, 195. 10
 Nigaṇṭhaka, 198. 1
 Nigama, 33. 1
 Nicca, 33. 2
 Niccasaññi, 49. 3

 Nijjara, 195. 4
 Nijjhāna, 193. 11
 Nitṭhaṅgata, 184. 9
 Nittharaṇa, 196. 1
 Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
 Nindā, 194. 5
 Nindati, 3. 3
 Ninnāda, 114. 4
 Nibbuta, 198. 4
 Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa), 190. 1
 Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1; 114. 10; 194. 1
 Nibbānadhātu, 118
 Nibbidā, 198. 2
 Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
 Nibbedhikapāñña, 186. 3
 Nimantana, 198. 2
 Nimitta, 8
 Nimmadana, 34
 Nimmittaggāhī, 14
 Niyata, 88. 1; 239
 Nirabbuda, 3. 3
 Niraggala, 39. 3
 Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3
 Niruttipatisambhidā, 173
 Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174
 Nillapa, 26. 1
 Nivuta, 50. 3
 Nisantī, 97. 2-4
 Nissaraṇa, 10. 1
 Nissaranapañña, 28. 1
 Nivarabbakkha, 198. 2
 Nekkha, 28. 2
 Neḷa, 198. 8
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyutana, 192. 5; 179. 3

- Nesāda, 85
 Pamsukūla, 27. 1
 Pakka, 106
 Pakkhi, 33. 1 ; 198. 10
 Pagabbha, 188, 3
 Paccaya, 79
 Paccayika, 198. 8
 Paccuṭṭhāna, 187. 6
 Paccekā, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245
 Pajjota, 145
 Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17
 Paññatti, 15
 Paññāgaru, 137
 Paññābhā, 141
 Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88. 5 ; 159. 4
 Paññindriya, 162. 2
 Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2
 Pañhavyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
 Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5
 Paṭikkanta, 198. 12
 Paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Paṭikkitttha, 50. 3
 Paṭikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2
 Paṭiggahāṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9
 Paṭiggahita, 180. 2
 Paṭiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78
 Paṭighasaṇṇā, 190. 5
 Paṭicchannakammanta, 241. 2
 Paṭinissattha, 38. 1
 Paṭipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107 ; 161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ; 166 ; 167
 Paṭipucchāvvyākaraṇiya, 42. 1
 Paṭipuggala, 23. 3
 Paṭippassaddha, 38. 2
 Paṭibala, 198. 5
 Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230
 Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1
 Paṭibhoga, 182. 1
 Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1
 Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2
 Paṭilābhika, 131
 Paṭisambhidā, 171. 1
 Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, 145 ; 155
 Paṭisallāna, 48. 1
 Paṭisallina, 21. 1
 Paṭisotagāmī, 5
 Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti) 200. 8, 11
 Paṭisaṅkhati, 37. 4
 Paṭisaṇṇati, 27. 2
 Paṭhavi, 47. 1
 Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1
 Paṇava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2
 Paṇiya, 195. 10
 Paṇidhi, 31. 2
 Paṇḍita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256
 Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Patilina, 38. 4, 5
 Patissata, 28. 1
 Patoda, 113. 4
 Pattakamma, 61. 14
 Pattika, 114. 3
 Patha, 35. 3
 Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2
 Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8
 Padaparama, 133
 Padara, 147. 2
 Padavītiḥara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Padavyaṇjana, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Padāletā, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7
 Paditta, 95. 2

- Padipeyya, 197. 2
 Padutṭha, 30. 3
 Padhāna, 14; 271. 3
 Padhāniya, 194. 1
 Panāmeti, 21. 2
 Panuṇṇa, 28. 2
 Panuṇṇapaccekasacca, 38. 4
 Panta, 138. 2; 38. 1
 Papañca, 174. 3
 Papañceti, 174. 3
 Pabbata, 147. 2
 Pabbhāṅkara, 47. 2; 49. 3
 Pabbhā, 50. 3; 142
 Pamāda, 37. 6; 53. 3; 61. 13;
 99. 2
 Pabbheda, 178. 3
 Pamokkha, 25. 1
 Pamocana, 23. 3; 35. 6; 45.
 4; 46. 2
 Payatapāṇi, 67. 6
 Payutta, 79
 Payojeti, 79. 2-5; 80
 Parakkama, 115. 3-4
 Paradattabhojī, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Parantapa, 198. 1
 Parappavāda, 239. 5
 Paramasacca, 113. 5
 Parampara, 193. 11
 Parāmaśa, 38. 5
 Parikkassati, 186. 1
 Paricita, 61. 9; 62. 2; 191. 1
 Parilāha, 184. 2; 195. 5
 Parinñeyya, 251
 Paritassati, 28. 1
 Paritāpana, 198. 1
 Parideva, 194. 1
 Parinibbāpeti, 61. 13
 Parinibbāyati, 23. 3
 Paribbājaka, 30. 1; 185. 1
 Paripucchā, 186. 1
 Paripūrakārī, 136
 Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
 Pariyantavati, 198. 8
 Pariyantika, 195. 8
 Pariyādāna, 140; 195. 8
 Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
 Pariyāyabhattabhojāna, 198.
 2
 Pariyutṭhita, 53. 3
 Pariyesati, 23. 2; 21; 252
 Pariyogūheti, 83
 Parivāra, 109
 Parivitakka, 21. 1; 193. 11
 Parisakkasāva, 20
 Parisati, 187. 6
 Parisadussana, 211. 1
 Parisā, 20; 91; 108; 109;
 129-130; 190. 1
 Parihāna, 158. 1
 Parihāraka, 187. 6; 198. 10
 Pariyesanā, 252. 1
 Pareta, 122. 3
 Parovara, 41. 6
 Palālapithaka, 121. 4
 Palāpuñja, 198. 13
 Palāsa, 196. 3
 Palikhanati, 195. 9
 Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
 Paloka, 123. 4; 124
 Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
 Pavara, 95. 2
 Pavāreti, 79
 Paviveka, 160. 6
 Pasamsā, 198. 4
 Pasāda, 52. 2
 Pasādaniya, 83

- Pasārīta, 103. 3-6
 Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38. 3
 Pabhāna, 25. 2
 Pabhāra, 114. 4
 Pahiṇa, 198. 9
 Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5
 Pahiṭṭa, 85
 Pācittiya, 242. 3
 Pāṭikāṅkhi, 198. 8
 Pāṇa, 185. 3
 Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 3
 Pāṇātipātī, 53. 3
 Pātubhāva, 127. 1
 Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ;
 197. 2
 Pāpiya, 38. 3
 Pāṃokkha, 180. 4
 Pārājika, 242. 1
 Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194.
 1
 Pāsa, 188. 2
 Pāsāṇaṅguḷa, 196. 3
 Pāsādika, 197. 1
 Pāhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna,
 193. 11
 Piṇḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5
 Piṇḍiyālopa, 27. 1
 Pitta, 87. 5
 Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2
 Pipāsā, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
 Piya, 196. 5
 Piyamvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3
 Pisunāvācā, 82
 Pihita, 103. 1-3
 Pukkusa, 85. 2
 Pūjana, 197. 2
 Puṇṇakata, 31. 2
 Puṇṇābhisanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
 Puṇṇāsampadā, 61. 7
 Puṭa, 190. 1
 Puḷavakasaṇṇā, 14
 Puṇḍarika, 36. 3-4
 Putta, 61. 10
 Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
 Puthu, 38. 1
 Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
 Puthupaṇṇā, 61. 8
 Puthuvi, 21. 2
 Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
 Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
 Pubbapeta, 61. 12
 Pubbācariya, 63. 2
 Purisadamma, 111. 2
 Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 :
 52. 1
 Purisamedha, 39. 3
 Purisantaragata, 198. 2
 Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
 Purisajāṇiya, 113. 5-6
 Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
 Petaseyyā, 244
 Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
 Pemaṇiya, 198. 8
 Peyyavajja, 32
 Pokkharatā, 85
 Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
 Porisa, 61. 10
 Pharasu, 114. 4
 Pharusā, 111. 2
 Pharusāvācā, 79
 Phassāyatana, 174

- Phāsuviḥāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 1
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggu, 109 ; -parivāra, 109
- Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyī, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ;
 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bāḥagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaṅgathālīka, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatṭa, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmācakkā, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmācariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ;
 160. 2
 Brahmācārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhagini, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhaṇṇa, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3
- Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ;
 -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgī, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ;
 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsita, 100. 2
 Bikkhunipassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāṇa, 184. 1
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61. 2, 9 ; 62.
 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85
- Mamsa, 198. 9
 Mamsavedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 111. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 44
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61. 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

- Maṇḍana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Mattaññū, 37. 4-6
 Mada, 34 ; 37. 4 : 61. 13 ; 159. 4
 Madaniya, 117
 Manda, 20
 Mano, 14 ; 171. 1
 Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4
 Manosañcetana, 171. 1
 Mantābhāsa, 149
 Mantāvāca, 221
 Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3 ; 184. 1
 Maraṇabhaya, 119 ; 120
 Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2 ; 169. 2
 Mala, 53. 3
 Masi, 195. 9
 Mahāpaṇña, 35. 1 ; 186. 3
 Mahāpadesa, 180. 1
 Mahāpurisa, 35. 1
 Mahāmatta, 35. 1
 Mahārambha, 39. 3
 Mahāvāta, 195. 9
 Mahāsayana, 198. 9
 Mahāsara, 51. 4
 Mahāsālā, 193. 18 ; 198. 4
 Mahicchā, 157. 2
 Mahiyā, 50. 1
 Mahesakkha, 197. 1
 Mahesi, 25. 2 ; 39. 3
 Mahodadhi, 51. 4
 Mātikādhara, 160. 5 ; 180. 8
 Mātugāma, 80 ; 197. 1
 Māna, 159. 6
 Mānakūṭa, 198. 9
 Mānana, 197. 2
 Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6
 Mānābhisamaya, 177. 5
 Māyā, 193. 1, 13
 Māyavi, 193. 13
 Mālā, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Miga, 33. 3
 Migarājā, 33. 1
 Micchāñāṇī, 206. 2
 Micchācāri, 53. 3 ; 81
 Micchājīva, 50. 2
 Muditā, 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Mudu, 162. 4
 Mudutta, 162. 2
 Muddhāvāsitta, 87
 Musala, 198. 2
 Musāvādi, 54. 2
 Musāvāda, 99. 2-5
 Mūla, 195. 9
 Mūsikā, 107
 Mettā, 125. 1 ; 190. 4 (*see* Jhāna)
 Methuna, 50. 2 ; 198. 8
 Methunasambhūta, 159. 2, 7
 Medha, 39. 3
 Medhāvi, 34. 3
 Meraya, 50. 2 ; 53. 3 ; 99. 2
 Mokkha, 95. 3
 Motā, 24
 Mosalla, 242. 1
 Moha, 96 ; 193. 12
 Mohaniya, 117
 Micchādittī, 49. 3 ; 116. 1
 Micchādittīhika, 270
 Mittakara, 31. 2
 Mukhara, 188. 3
 Mucchita, 28. 1
 Muṭṭhassati, 30. 3 ; 191. 1
 202
 Muṭṭhasacca, 202. 3

- Muta, 23. 2; 24; 183. 1
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Muttācāra, 198. 2

 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3; 39; 40. 2, 3; 57. 3
 Yathākāri, 23. 3
 Yathāvādī, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Yasassī, 1; 33. 3
 Yasopaṭilābbhī, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85; 197. 2
 Yāpana, 37. 4; 159. 4
 Yugaṇaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttapaṭibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6; 87; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2

 Rajata, 50. 1; 198. 1
 Rajaniya, 117; 191. 5
 Rajju, 242. 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1; 29. 1; 30. 2
 Rattūparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Ratha, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2

 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhāni, 33. 1
 Rūhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16: -ppasaṇna, 65. 1
 Rūpi, 34
 Roga, 115. 7
 Rogātāṇka, 184. 2

 Lajji, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasaguta, 178. 1
 Labuka, 45. 2; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābbhī, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loka, 45. 1-3; 46. 1; 196. 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3; 45. 4; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1; 45. 4; 46. 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2

 Vamṣañña, 28. 1; 29. 1; 30. 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

- Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9; 165. 2
 Vaciduccarita, 148; 149
 Vacisaṅkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacisañcetanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vattūpaccheda, 34
 Vaḷava, 198. 9
 Vaṇijja, 79
 Vaṇṇa, 100. 2; 106
 Vaṇṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vaṇṇada, 58. 3; 59. 2
 Vaṇṇavādi, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5; 197. 2; 198. 9
 Vadaññū, 53. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
 Vadha, 111. 4; 198. 9
 Vana, 33. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valābaka, 101. 2
 Vasavatti, 23. 3
 Vasiṭṭhā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassagaṇika, 178. 3
 Vassitā, 101. 7
 Vākya, 33. 3
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 193. 13
 Vādapaśa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādapatha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādi, 22. 2; 140
 Vāsatta (v. l. phāsatta) 53. 7; 54. 7; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikicchī, 184. 5
 Vicchiddakasañña, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijācarāṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Vijjuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāṇa, 41. 5; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2; 24; 183. 1; 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhastā, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinaḷikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1; 24; 96; 111; 159. 9; 160. 1, 5; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādi, 22. 1; 198. 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinilakasañña, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

- Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariṇāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170. 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsaṇa, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocaniya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūḥi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatta, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyoga, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññi, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
Visesagāmi, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihāṅgama (v. l. vihaṅgama), 36. 4
 Vihimsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. vitivattakathāṅkathi) 40. 3
 Vinamsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegāyitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyyakaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ; 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyasana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ; 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyūpajja, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Saṃyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Saṃvaṭṭa, 156

- Samvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1; 60
 Samvara, 14; 159. 8
 Samvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1; 192. 1
 Samvigga, 113
 Samvidahati, 35. 2
 Samvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5
 Samvejāniya, 118
 Samvohāra, 192. 1
 Samsandati, 87. 1
 Samsaya, 23. 3
 Samsāra, 9; 49. 3
 Samsārita, 1. 2-3
 Samseva, 246
 Sakadāgāmi, 86. 3; 131. 2; 239
 Sakalika, 195. 9
 Sakuna, 198. 14
 Sakkāra, 197. 2
 Sakkāragaru, 43; 84
 Sakkāragarutā, 44
 Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1
 Sāṅkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1
 Sāṅkappeti, 35. 3
 Saṅkassarasaṃācāra, 241. 2
 Sāṅkitti, 198. 2
 Sāṅkilesa, 10. 1
 Sāṅkilesika, 182. 4
 Sāṅkilesikadhamma, 252. 1
 Sāṅkha, 114. 4; 191. 3
 Sāṅkhata, 34
 Sāṅkhamuḍḍika, 121. 4
 Sāṅkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2
 Sāṅkhāravā, 200. 9
 Saggasaṃvattanika, 51. 1
 Saṅgaha, 32; 154; 155
 Saṅgahavatthu, 32; 253
 Saṅgāma, 114. 3
 Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1
 Saṅghabheda, 241. 5
 Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198. 12
 Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
 Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1
 Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
 Saccavācā, 221
 Saccavādi, 198. 8
 Saccasandha, 198. 8
 Sacchikarāṇiya, 189. 1
 Sacchikiriya, 160. 6
 Sañcetana, 172. 1
 Sañchindati, 33. 1
 Saññata, 20
 Saññava, 200. 9
 Sañña, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190. 5
 Saññavippallāsa, 49. 1
 Saññi, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1
 Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170. 2
 Saṅha, 38. 1
 Saṅthapeti, 94. 3
 Saṅdasandācārini, 198. 2
 Satatavihāra, 195. 8
 Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
 Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2
 Satindriya, 162. 2
 Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
 Satibala, 258
 Satimā, 35. 2
 Satisampajañña, 198. 13
 Satuppāda, 191. 1
 Satti, 114. 4
 Satthi, 244. 1

- Sathera, 180. 5
 Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
 Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6
 Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 48 ; 160.
 3
 Saddhammagaru, 21. 2
 Saddhammagarutā, 44
 Saddhābala, 163. 2
 Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4
 Saddhindriya, 162. 2
 Saddhivihārī, 241. 1
 Sanābhika, 36. 1
 Sanettika, 50. 3
 Sanemika, 36. 1
 Santa, 178. 1
 Santatakārī, 192. 2
 Santatavutti, 192. 2
 Santamānasa, 36. 2
 Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1
 Santindriya, 36. 2
 Santi, 23. 3
 Santipada, 16
 Sanditthika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
 Sandhātā, 198. 8
 Sandassaka, 97. 2
 Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3
 Sannicaya, 22. 3
 Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4
 Sannipātika, 87. 5
 Sannivāsa, 198. 4
 Sapattabhāra, 198. 10
 Sapāṃmakkha, 180. 5
 Sapubbadevata, 63. 1
 Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1
 Sappāṭisaraṇa, 160. 9
 Sappabhāsa, 41. 3
 Sappi, 95. 4 ; 198. 4
 Sappimaṇḍa, 95. 4
 Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201-
 206 ; 240
 Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
 Sabalakārī, 192. 2
 Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
 Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
 Sama, 164. 5
 Samagga, 241. 3
 Samaggakarapī, 198. 8
 Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
 Samagganandī, 198. 8
 Samaggarata, 198. 8
 Samaggārāma, 198. 8
 Samaṅgibhūta, 122. 5
 Samacāga, 55. 2
 Samañña, 262
 Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu-
 ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
 Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
 Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
 Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
 Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
 Samnapañña, 55. 2
 Samavayasatthesana, 38. 1
 Samavekkhati, 32. 2
 Samasaddha, 55. 2
 Samasila, 55. 2
 Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ;
 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Samasili, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Samāgama, 47. 2
 Samācāra, 196. 2
 Samādāna, 49. 3
 Samādapaka, 97. 2
 Samādinna, 193. 10
 Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
 114

- Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhībala, 258
 Samādhībāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādhisaṃvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32: 253
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvi, 45. 4; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samutthāna, 87. 5
 Samudācāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2; 46. 1; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacūra, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sampajañña, 93; 194. 2
 Sampajānakāri, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamsaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3; 102; 148; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2; 239
 Sambhava, 9; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammanṭa, 89
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89; 204. 4
 Sammāññāṇī, 89; 206. 4
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3
 Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyāma, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89; 194. 5; 206. 5
 Sammāsaṅkappa, 89
 Sammāsaṭi, 29. 1; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarira, 38. 1
 Sallāpa, 24; 188. 3; 195. 3
 Savana, 146; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajja, 232
 Sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyi, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2; 33. 1
 Sahapamsukūlita, 191. 4
 Sahasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 189; 198. 8
 Sācaccha, 146; 147; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147; 178. 1; 196. 3, 5
 Sākhābhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmābhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3; 54. 2
 Sāmicikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmicipaṭipadā, 60

- Sāmicīpaṭipanna, 52. 1
 Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1
 Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12
 Sārīrika, 165. 2
 Sālalatṭhi, 196. 3
 Sālohita, 113. 7 ; 193. 3
 Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135
 Sāsana-kārī, 25. 2
 Sāhuncyaka, 63. 1
 Sikkhānisamsa, 243, 1
 Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2
 Siṅgi, 26. 1
 Siṅghātaka, 242. 1
 Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157
 Sigḥasota, 195. 9
 Sita, 114. 8
 Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1
 Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2
 Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2
 Silasampadā, 61. 5
 Sisacehejja, 212. 1
 Siha, 23. 3 ; 244
 Sihanāda, 33. 1
 Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244
 Sukkapakkha, 19
 Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237
 Sukha, 62. 2
 Sukhasāññi, 49. 3
 Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.
 Sukhī, 191. 1
 Sukhuma, 181. 4
 Sukhumāla, 87
 Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1
 Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7
 Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5
 Sutamā, 230
 Sutadhara, 22. 3
 Sutavādī, 217
 Sutavādita, 247
 Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
 Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1
 Suttanta, 160. 3
 Sudda, 193. 13
 Sunikkhita, 160. 7
 Sunnaya, 160. 7
 Supatipanna, 52. 1
 Suparikammakata, 196. 4
 Supāpika, 197. 1
 Suppaṭividdha, 191. 1
 Subhasāññi, 19. 3.
 Sumana, 195. 8
 Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
 Suyittha, 40. 3
 Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
 Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 148
 Suvidūraviddhā, 47. 1
 Susaṅkhata, 57. 3
 Susāna, 198. 13
 Susa, 22. 2
 Susukā, 122. 1
 Suhuta, 40. 3
 Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
 Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
 Sekhabala, 163
 Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
 Seda, 61. 9, 11
 Sedāvakkhita, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
 Senāsana, 9
 Semha, 87. 5-6
 Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
 Soka-nāsana, 21. 2
 Sokhumma, 16
 Soceyya, 198. 3
 Sotā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1	Hatthapajjotika, 121. 4
Sotāpanna, 88. 1	Hatthi, 198. 9
Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2	Hadayaṅgama, 198. 8
Sobheti, 7	Hanabhāgiya, 179. 1.
Somanassa, 62. 2	Hantā, 114. 1-3
Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112	Hita, 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8	Hiribala, 163. 2
Sneha, 10. 1	Hirimā, 219
Svākkhāta, 52. 1	

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	
Ajatasatta, 188. 3	Eḷeyya, 187. 6
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
Anuruddha, 241. 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kālakārama, 24
Abhaya, 196. 1	Kesi, 111
Ālavaka, 176. 3	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ; 193. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Koliyadhita, 57. 1
	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; 241
Ukkatṭha, 86. 1	Khujjuttarā, 176. 4
Ugga, 187. 6	Khemā, 176. 2
Ujjaya, 39. 1	
Udāyī, 40. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Upaka, 188. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 188. 1
Upavattana, 76. 1	Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	
Uppalovaṇṇa, 176. 2	

- Citta, 176. 3
- Jānussoni, 184. 1
- Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1
- Todeyya, 187. 6
- Devadatta, 68. 1
- Doṇa, 36. 1
- Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2
- Nakulamātā, 55. 1-2
- Nandamātā, 176. 4
- Nāmūci, 13
- Nāvindaki, 187. 6
- Nigrodbhārāma, 195. 1
- Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
- Pañcālīputta, 48. 1
- Pubbārāma, 190. 1
- Potaliya, 100
- Bāhiya, 241
- Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1
- Bhagga, 55. 1
- Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1
- Bhaddiya, 193. 1
- Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1
- Bhoganagara, 180. 1
- Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1
- Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1
- Madhura, 53. 1
- Mandhātā, 15
- Mallikā, 197. 1
- Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3
- Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1
- Mahākotthita, 174. 1
- Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1
- Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
- Mālukyaputta, 254. 1
- Migāramāta, 190. 1
- Moggalla, 187. 6
- Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1
- Yamaka, 187. 6
- Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1
- Ramaputta, 187. 6
- Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1
- Rāhula, 177. 1
- Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1
- Licchavi, 193. 1
- Vajji, 1. 1
- Vappa, 195. 1
- Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
- Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
- Visākha, 48. 1
- Veļuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
- Veļukaṇṭakiyā, 176. 4
- Vedehiputta, 188. 1
- Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1
- Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1
- Vyagghapajja, 194. 1
- Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
- Sakka, 195. 1
- Sajjanela, 57. 1
- Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sāketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79 ; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakiṇḥa, 232. 3 ; 233. 1
Sāvatti, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabba, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Adhammikaṃ honti adhamma-gūravā, 20
Aggaṃ āyuṃ ca vaṇṇo ca, 34. 3	Adhiggaḥitaṃ tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasmiṃ dānaṃ dadatam, 34. 3	Anaṇasukhaṃ katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa datā medhāvī, 34. 3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhhe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saughe pasannānaṃ, 34. 3	Anabbijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajelakā ca gūvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattaṃ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etaṃ, 62. 2
Ajjhattaṃ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Aniccaṃ aniccato dhakkhum, 49. 3
Atthābhisamayā dhīro, 42. 2	Anicce niccasaṃñño, 49. 3
Atthā sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuṇṇetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddhā, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 3
Adaliddo ti taṃ āhu, 52. 2	Apādaḥeḥi me mettaṃ, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayaṃ kali, 3. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hōti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

- Abhabbo paribānāya, 37. 6
 Abhiḥjhāvinayesikkhaṃ, 30. 6
 Abhisāṅkhatam nirāram-
 bham, 40. 3
 Amittā dummanā honti, 53-56
 Ariyañ c' aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyaṃ, 33. 3
 Ayyāpajham sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Ayyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Ayyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasāṅkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3

 Āpūratī tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyambā, 22. 3
 Āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ, 63. 3

 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhē abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etaṃ namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhavaṃ,
 9
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva naṃ paśamsanti, 61.
 14
 Uccchādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3
 Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ,
 12 ; 15
 Upatṭhitā silavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena naṃ garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhū vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

 Ekamsavacanaṃ ekaṃ, 42. 2
 Etaṃ yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etaṃ hi yajamānassa, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallaṃ paṭigacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etaṃ anussaraṃ macco, 61.
 14
 Etaṃ ādinavaṃ ñatvā, 9
 Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ anus-
 sarantā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho saṅgaḥā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca saṅgaḥā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3
 Evaṃ vibaramāno pi, 37. 6
 Evaṃ eva manussesu, 67. 3
 Evaṃ naraṃ annadapānavat-
 thadaṃ, 51. 4
 Evaṃ hi vuttaṃ samaṇo na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khināsavo' Buddhō, 23. 3
 Esanā paṭinissatṭhā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

Esa so Bhagavā Buddhō, 23.
3

Karonti akusalaṃ kammaṃ,
66. 2

Kāmayogena saṃyutta, 10. 3

Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5

Kummaggaṇaṭṭipanno so, 11. 2

Kuḥā thaddhā, lapā siṅgi, 26.
2

Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu,
41. 3

Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū,
43. 3

Khippaṃ hi veti asataṃ sa-
māgamo, 47. 2

Gamanena na pattabbo, 45. 4;
46. 2

Gunnā ce taramānaṃ, 70.
2

Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2

Catuppadēhi me mettāṃ, 67.
3

Cattāri tñānāṃ anupavece-
hati, 58. 3; 59. 2

Caraṃ vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11.
2

Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2

Cetovasiṇṇatto samāhitin-
driyo, 5. 3

Cetosamathasāmici, 12

Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca
gāmino, 20

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17-
19

Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2

Chabyapattehi me mettāṃ,
67. 3

Jānāmi passami tath' eva
etaṃ, 24

Taṃ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3

Taṇhadutiyo puriso, 9

Tatiyaṃ patipacceyya, 42. 2

Tato have dūrataṃ vadanti,
47. 2

Tathāgataṃ patvāna te bha-
vanti, 8

Tam ahaṃ vadāmi thero, 22.
3

Tam tādisaṃ devamanu-
sasettāhaṃ, 8

Tasmā mahantaṃ papponti,
32. 2

Tasmā saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca,
52. 2

Tasmā have lokavidū sume-
dho, 45. 4; 46. 2

Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2

Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3

Tasmā hi te sappurisaṃ pasam-
siyā, 20

Tasmā hi dhiro idh' upatṭhitā
sati, 5. 2

Tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti, 40. 3

Tāya naṃ paricariyāya, 63. 3

Te imaṃ dhammaṃ pakā-
senti, 49. 3

Te tusitā jetvā mārāṃ sāva-
hanaṃ te aneja, 13

Te mayhaṃ āsavā khīṇā. 36.
4

Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

- Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
 3; 43. 3
 Tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca, 60
 Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā, 49.
 3
 Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7;
 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2

 Danto damayataṃ seṭṭho, 23.
 3
 Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
 2
 Ditṭhinijjhānakkānti, 193
 Ditṭhiyogaṃ samuhacca, 10.
 3
 Ditṭhiyogena saṃyutta, 10. 3
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti, 58. 5;
 59. 2
 Dukkhaṃ antakaṃ satthu,
 1. 5
 Dukkhaṃ antaṃ karissati,
 25. 2
 Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2
 Devā pi naṃ paṇisanti, 6. 2;
 28. 2
 Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3
 Bhaññaṃ dhaṇaṃ yaso kitti,
 31. 2
 Dhammassa hoti anudham-
 macāri, 7
 Dhammuddhaccaviggahitā-
 manā, 170. 5
 Dhamme thitā ye na karonti
 pāpakaṃ, 20
 Dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ, 16
 Dhīro ca aratiṃ sabati, 28. 2

 Na upalippāmi lokena, 36. 4

 Na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, 45.
 4; 46. 2
 Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅgha-
 sevitā, 51. 4
 Najjo yathā vārivalā va sāga-
 ran ti, 51. 4
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3
 Na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ,
 39. 3
 Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
 2; 43. 3
 Na tesu tādī saya saṃvutesu,
 24
 Naudino deva lokasmiṃ, 53. 7;
 54. 7; 55. 3; 56. 2
 Nabhā ca dūre paṭhavi ca,
 47. 2
 Nābhāsaṇṇaṃ jānanti, 48. 2
 Nārati sabati dhuraṃ, 28. 2
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhurā, 26. 2
 Niraggalaṃ mahārambhā, 39.
 3
 Nibhiyati tassa yaso, 17; 19
 Nekkhaṃ jambonadass' eva,
 6. 2; 28. 2
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanū-
 paga, 179. 3

 Paṭirūpe vase dese, 31. 2
 Parādāragamanaṃ cāpi, 64. 2
 Parikkasāvo ca paṇ' esa vuc-
 cati, 20
 Paṇisāya mando ca paṇ' esa
 vuccati, 20
 Parovarā yassa samecca
 dhammā, 5. 3
 Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3
 Pabhūnajātimaraṇo, 22. 3

- Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, 64
 2
 Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ,
 22. 3
 Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60
 Puññassa dhārā upayanti
 paṇḍitaṃ, 51. 4
 Puññena puññaṃ saṃsanda-
 mānā, 57. 3
 Puṭṭhassa paramā santi, 23.
 3
 Puṇḍarikaṃ yathā vaggu, 36.
 4
 Puthū savanti upayanti sāga-
 raṃ, 51. 4
 Punappunaṃ jatijarūpagāmi-
 ti, 5. 2
 Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti,
 68. 2

 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2
 Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2
 Bahubheravaṃ ratanagaṇa-
 mālayaṃ, 51. 4
 Bahussutaṃ dhammadharaṃ,
 6. 2
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
 Buddho antimasariro, 35, 6
 Brahmā ti mātāpituro, 63. 3
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2
 Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
 11. 2
 Bhariyā silavati hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.
 7; 54. 7
 Bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dham-
 maṃ, 37. 6

 Bhāsamānaṃ ca jānanti, 48.
 2
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ,
 48. 2
 Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
 1
 Bhītā santāsaṃ apādum, 33.
 3
 Bhūñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ, 62.
 7
 Bhuttā bhoga bhātā bhaccā,
 61, 14
 Bhojanamhi ca mattaññā, 37.
 6

 Maggūmaggassa kusalaṃ, 35.
 6
 Mahodadhiṃ aparamitaṃ
 mahāsaraṃ, 51. 4
 Mātari pitari cāpi, 4. 2-3
 Mānabhisamaya buddho, 38.
 5
 Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi, 67.
 3
 Mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi.
 67. 3
 Māro ādhipatteyyānaṃ, 15
 Micchādittigatā satta, 49. 3
 Micchajīvena jīvanti, 50. 3
 Mutto mocayataṃ aggo, 23. 3
 Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2

 Yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
 6
 Yaṃ kiñci dittbaṃ vā suttaṃ
 muttaṃ vā, 24
 Yakkhattaṃ yena gacchey-
 yaṃ, 36. 4

- Yaññam etaṃ paṣaṃsanti, 40. 3
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ; 40. 3
 Yataṃ care yataṃ titthe, 12
 Yataṃ sammiñjaye bhikkhu, 12
 Yato ca verocano abbhudeti, 47. 2
 Yathā dhammā tathā santā, 66. 2
 Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya, 61. 14
 Yadā ca baddhā lokasmiṃ, 49. 3
 Yadā Buddhō abhiññāya, 33. 3
 Yam ariyagarahi nirayam upeti, 3. 3
 Yasmā ca saṅgahā ete, 32. 2
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52. 2
 Ye keci kāmesu asaṇṇatajanā, 5. 2 ; 20
 Ye keci me vādapathā puthusita, 8. 1
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3
 Ye ca taṃ paṭipajjanti, 25. 2
 Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā, 21. 2
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39. 3
 Ye ca rūpena pāmiṃsu, 65. 2
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43. 3
 Ye c'assa dhammā akkhātā, 27. 2
 Yena devūpapaty assa, 36. 4
 Ye pi dighāyukā devā, 33. 3
 Ye hi upakiliṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ; 69
 Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3
 Yo ca caraṃ vā tiṭṭhaṃ, 11. 2
 Yo ca tesāṃ tattha tattha, 42. 2
 Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3
 Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21. 2
 Yo dhammacakkam abhi-
 bhuyya Kevaliṃ, 8
 Yo nindiyaṃ paṣaṃsati, 3. 3
 Yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, 11. 2
 Yo ve kilesāni paḥaya paṇca, 5. 3
 Yo vedī sabbasattānaṃ, 35. 6
 Yo saṇṇatānaṃ paradattabho-
 jinaṃ, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca, 7
 Rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ ca, 50. 3
 Rāgajaṃ ca dosajaṃ ca, 66. 2
 Rāgadosapaṭikkīṭṭhā, 50. 3
 Rāh' aggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ, 15
 Rūpasokhummatāṃ ñatvā, 16
 Labetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, 32. 2
 Lokassa antaṃ samitāv-
 natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Vaddhenti kaṭasiṃ ghorāṃ, 50. 3

- Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkaṃ samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinivaraṇadassāvi, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa-
 mūlaṃ, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkehi me mettaṃ, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loka, 40. 3
 Vitatṇho anādāno, 9

 Samvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ,
 25. 2
 Saṃvaro ca pahānaṃ ca, 14 ;
 69
 Saṃvekkhiti ca dhammānaṃ,
 12
 Sakkāyaṃ ca nirodhaṃ ca,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggaṃ ca kamati thānaṃ,
 60
 Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, 16
 Saṅgamma taṃ namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Sañña yato ca samudeti, 16
 Sataṃ sahaṣṣānaṃ nīrabbu-
 dānaṃ, 3. 3
 Satataṃ pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anigho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ,
 10. 3 ; 49. 3
 Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15 ; 23.
 3 ; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam ratthaṃ dukhaṃseti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam lokaṃ abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisamūyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisamūyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jimhaṃ gacchanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepāṇā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāwaraṇo bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammāditṭhisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Mārādhey-
 yādhībhuṇo, 13.
 Sammā kammaviyākataṃ, 28.
 2

Jammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31. 2
 Javedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3
 Ja ve santo sato bhikkhu, 38. 5
 Sa ve sabbābhībhūdhīro, 23. 3
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme, 5. 3
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā, 57. 3
 Sāpi chavā saṁvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāpi devī saṁvasati, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sāmiko, silavā hoti, 53. 7; 54. 7
 Sārattā rajanīyesu, 66. 2
 Silaṁ samādhīpaṇṇā ca, 1. 5
 Silaṁ ca yassa kalyāṇaṁ, 52. 2

Silato naṁ paṣaṁsanti, 6. 2
 Sile paṭiṭṭhito bhikkhu, 37. 6
 Sukhette pūtibhāṇaṁ va, 44. 3
 Suvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3
 Subhāsitaḍḍhajaṁ isayo, 48. 2
 Surāṇaṁ pivanti merayaṇaṁ, 50. 3
 Susaṅkhatāṇaṁ bhojanaṇaṁ yā dadāti, 57. 3
 Sūhutaṇaṁ suyitṭhaṇaṁ suppat-
 taṇaṁ, 4. 3
 Senāsanaṁ ca ārabha, 27. 2
 Seyyānisajjattaraṇassa dā-
 yakam, 51. 1
 So e' eva dhammaṇaṁ carati, 70. 2
 So āyudāyī baladāyī, 58. 5; 59. 2
 So me atho anuppatto, 61. 11
 Ititaṇaṁ devamanussāvaṇaṁ, 35. 6

B. G. R. 86.

12 MAR 1967

Recd.

Ackd.

12 MAR 1967



CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	ḍhammehi . . .
"	10	" 21	kāmarāgo
"	11	" 2	ditthi-aḡhosānam
"	11	" 14	ayogakkhemi
"	13	" 8	samitam
"	14	" 24	ṭhā
"	14	" 31	abhijjhā
"	15	" 2	"
"	19	" 6	nāgatigamanāniti
"	23	" 6	ditṭhadhammasu-
"	29	" 20	anabhijjhālū
"	35	" 32	patikkosatu
"	40	" 8	vibhūsanāya
"	42	" 6	mānābhisamayā
"	44	" 3	puññassa kovidā
"	56	" 23	sāṃcīpaṭiṇṇo
"	56	" 30	acchiddehi
"	57	" 11	ti tam ābu
"	58	" 20	Puññābhisandavagga
"	60	" 18	anakkosaka-
"	99	" 27, 34	surāmeraya-
"	112	" 13	saṅha-
"	171-183,	headline,	read yodhājīva

